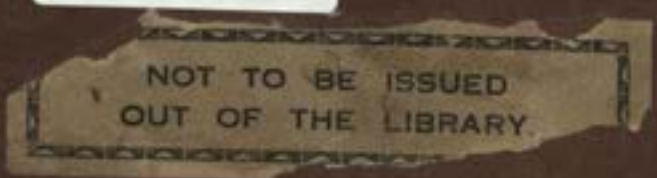
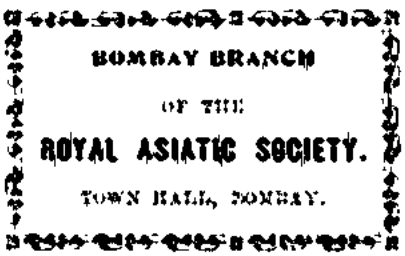
00045787


NOT TO BE ISSUED
OUT OF THE LIBRARY



Digitized with financial assistance from the Government of Maharashtra on 21 October, 2015

ORIENTAL
FIELD SPORTS.
VOL. I.

LIBRARY
OF THE
BOMBAY
BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

15787
oc

ORIENTAL FIELD SPORTS;

BEING A COMPLETE, DETAILED, AND ACCURATE DESCRIPTION OF THE

WILD SPORTS OF THE EAST;

AND EXHIBITING, IN A NOVEL AND INTERESTING MANNER, THE

NATURAL HISTORY

OF THE ELEPHANT, THE RHINOCEROS, THE TIGER, THE LEOPARD, THE BEAR, THE DEER, THE BUFFALO, THE WOLF, THE WILD HOG, THE JACKALL, THE WILD DOG, THE CIVET, AND OTHER DOMESTICATED ANIMALS: AS LIKEWISE THE DIFFERENT SPECIES OF FEATHERED GAME, FISHES, AND SERPENTS.

THE WHOLE INTERSPERSED WITH A VARIETY OF

ORIGINAL, AUTHENTIC, AND CURIOUS ANECDOTES,

TAKEN FROM THE MANUSCRIPT AND DESIGNS OF

CAPTAIN THOMAS WILLIAMSON,

Who served upwards of Twenty Years in Bengal;

THE DRAWINGS BY SAMUEL HOWITT,

MADE UNIFORM IN SIZE, AND ENGRAVED BY THE FIRST ARTISTS.

IN TWO VOLUMES.—VOL. I.

SECOND EDITION.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR H. R. YOUNG, 56, PATERNOSTER-ROW;
BY J. M'CREERY, BLACK-HORSE-COURT.
1819.

HH-a. 2

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

45787

V
799.095
Wil/001
45787

00045787

TO HIS

MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY

GEORGE THE THIRD,

&c. &c. &c. &c.

UNDER WHOSE AUSPICIOUS REIGN THE FINE ARTS HAVE RECEIVED UNPRECEDENTED PATRONAGE, AND HAVE ATTAINED A DEGREE OF UNEQUALLED PERFECTION IN THESE HIS MAJESTY'S UNITED AND HAPPY DOMINIONS,

THIS WORK,

ILLUSTRATING A NOBLE SPECIES OF AMUSEMENT, AND AN INTERESTING BRANCH OF

NATURAL HISTORY,

IN ONE OF THE CHIEF APPENDAGES TO THE BRITISH EMPIRE, IS WITH PERMISSION, SUBMISSIVELY DEDICATED, BY

HIS MAJESTY'S

MOST LOYAL AND DEVOTED SUBJECT AND SERVANT,

EDWARD ORME.

PREFACE.

It is not merely to the Sportsman, that this Work is addressed. It is offered to the Public as depicting the Manners, Customs, Scenery, and Costume of a territory, now intimately blended with the British Empire, and of such importance to its welfare, as to annex a certain degree of consequence to every publication, that either exhibits, or professes to impart, a knowledge of whatever may hitherto have been concealed, or that remains unfolded to our view.

Herein the British Nimrod may view, with no small satisfaction, a new and arduous species of the Chase. The curious observer of Nature will feel equal transport, in contemplating that part of her works, which she has appropriated to other soils. The Artist may reap a rich harvest of information, enabling him, not only to comprehend more fully the scenery of the torrid zone, but to

adorn his own compositions with a greater variety of those beauties, which the climate and narrow limits of his own country cannot furnish. The Philosopher and the Historian may either confirm or correct their conceptions of former details; and, to say the least, even those who, devoid of care for the past or for the future, seek for present recreation only, may in these pages find that which, either from its novelty or its attraction, may help them to pass with pleasure through many a lingering hour.

With a view to render this Work more generally useful, attention has been paid to vary the scenery, &c. in the several Plates appertaining to the same series; as far as could be done without violating that harmony which should ever be observed, in pursuing each subject through its natural course. Thus, the scenery in the series of Hog-hunting is regularly preserved as an open country; such as is best suited to that branch of sporting; while the Tiger series will be found generally to possess that grandeur of situation, which is peculiar to the nature of that animal's haunts. Some varieties are, however, introduced by the desire to afford a more general view of the subject to be illustrated; as well as in con-

formity to the changes which occasionally take place, in consequence of the great intermixture of grass and underwood jungles in most part of India.

I am aware that the orthography of many *Hindu* or Moors' words, will be objected to, by such as possess a classical knowledge of that language; but I trust that in following such a mode of spelling, as enables every individual, not only to read, but to pronounce correctly, I shall have attained an object far from meriting the severity of pedantic criticism. The Moors' language is burthened with consonants, like the German tongue; and, such are the varieties of intonation, that to have followed the Oriental formation of words, would have completely bewildered the reader, and occasioned him to speak in a manner most offensive to an ear habituated to Oriental colloquy. Let the reader pronounce according to the English sounds of syllables, and he will rarely fail in point of correctness. Had the Moors' language been more generally spoken in this country, my method might have been improper; but as it is required only to give a certain propriety of intonation, there must be less necessity for an adherence to orthographic precision;

especially as it would have by no means facilitated the reader's progress.

Partial or detached communications, relating to Indian customs, have at times found their way to our presses; but for the most part in fragments, or enveloped in obscurity. *Hindu* terms have been given without the smallest explanation, and the reader has been left to wade through a sea of incertitude. In such instances, words or phrases purely Oriental, must, of necessity, often occur; but as I have taken particular care to explain their meaning, perhaps too frequently, I am not in fear of being censured on that account.

At the same time that it might have amounted to an impossibility, it would assuredly have been injudicious, to adhere abstractedly to the topic of Sporting. For, in order to afford a clear conception of every matter relating to Hunting and Shooting, much must be said of the nature of the game itself. Hence, many collateral circumstances come under notice, and necessarily enter into the detail. This, it is hoped, in lieu of loading the work with superfluous pages, will be welcomed by the indulgent reader, as contributing to his information and amusement. On the other

hand, attention has been paid to select, from that great abundance which the topic affords, such only as more closely apply to the subject in a liberal sense; or, which by relation to the minutiæ contained in the engravings, may exhibit them in a stronger light, and prevent the possibility of misunderstanding.

The Public have at times been amused with various anecdotes relating to Elephants, of which the generality may be attributed to fiction; because they are either repugnant to the disposition and nature of that noble animal, or, from local circumstances, highly improbable. Such as evince nothing contrary to docility and wondrous discrimination, may be viewed in general, without too severe a scrutiny: for the Elephant may be said to possess the energy of the horse, the sagacity of the dog, and a large portion of the monkey's cunning. Were it not that these qualities may be fully proved by a visit to the several museums, I should hardly venture to give such a character, lest I might be suspected of an intention to impose.

Many of the instances quoted in this work are from personal information; others are from the descriptions of those whose veracity could be relied on. I may possibly be wanting in a few

particulars; but I can safely aver, that the spirit of the facts is given, and that the whole will be found most completely to support the several circumstances to be illustrated, or confirmed. Generally speaking, I have been anxious to keep within the limits of reality; not venturing, on many occasions, to amplify to the extent I should be warranted by truth. I am aware that many things by no means wonderful or uncommon in one country, are upheld to ridicule in another, as being monstrous and absurd! Thus, when the sailor boy related to his father and mother, that the flying fishes used to drop on board the ship; they silenced him with a severe rebuke, for attempting to impose on them with so palpable a falsehood: but when Jack, altering his tone to make friends with the old folks, said that in weighing their anchor while up the Red Sea, a large carriage wheel of solid gold, and studded with diamonds, was found hanging to one of its flukes, they acknowledged his fiction as a truth; observing, that "Pharoah and his host were devoured there, and that no doubt it was one of the wheels of his Majesty's chariot."

I am sensible that not a few will treat large

portions of this Work as a downright apocrypha; however, as it is not intended for the ignorant, but for the more enlightened circles of the community, I have less diffidence in venturing upon some of the more curious details; which, happily, may be corroborated by numbers in the first ranks of society. India has been frequented by many of that class; its customs and curiosities are becoming daily more known. As yet no complete description of them has been given to the World, and an intimate knowledge of the many interesting natural curiosities of that country remains among our desiderata.

In a Publication so respectably patronized as is the present, and where detection might, through a variety of channels, easy of access, be immediately effected, neither credit nor profit could result, were the smallest attempt indulged in, to substitute falsehood for truth. That many matters may be considered marvellous, I freely admit. Where the candid reader may find difficulty in accrediting, he will not pass an illiberal sentence, but by seeking for information among the many who may have been in India, especially in Bengal, his doubts will be removed, and his misconceptions be rectified. The issue of such

references must prove satisfactory, and at least preserve me from anathema. It may be proper to remark, that there are a number of Calcutta as well as London cocknies: to such I do not appeal!

Before I close this introduction, I must answer to some queries which, I am persuaded, the generality of my readers will have in their minds. They will ask, "why all the characters introduced as sportsmen, are European?" This certainly may appear strange, but is nevertheless perfectly correspondent with facts. The natives of India consider what we call sporting, to be quite a drudgery, and derogatory from the consequence and dignity of such as are classed among the superior orders. Nabobs, and men of rank, often have hunting parties; but an ignorant spectator would rather be led to enquire, against what enemy they were proceeding? The reader will form to himself an idea of what sport is to be expected, where perhaps two or three hundred elephants, and thirty or forty thousand horse and foot, are in the field. The very dust must often preserve the game from view! As to all energy and personal exertion, except in the case of a few individuals, who, either from vanity,

or a partiality to British customs and diversions, partake of our conviviality and recreations, more will never be seen: and even such demi-anglified personages cannot be expected to do much. In truth, they generally become objects of ridicule to both parties: their countrymen detest their apostacy, while we smile at their aukward attempts, like the bear in the boat, to conduct themselves with propriety in their new element!

It will, no doubt, be farther enquired, "Whether such a number of menials as are described in the Plates, can be absolutely necessary?" A reference to that copious and admirable display of *Indian Costume*, published by Mr. ORME, the Proprietor of this Work, will be found to contain a very complete answer to this question. For the present it may be sufficient to state, that owing to the customs peculiar to India, and principally dependent on superstitious ordinations, the services of menials are much confined; each having but one particular office to attend to, and never interfering in the department of any other of the household.

Thus much being premised, I consign my labours to the consideration of a liberal and dis-

cerning community; trusting that my endeavours to please will be favourably received, and that an extensive circulation of this Work will establish, beyond a doubt, that those endeavours have proved successful.

THE AUTHOR.

LIST OF PLATES.

VOL. I.

PAGE.

1. *Hunters going out in the Morning* 1
2. *Beating Sugar-Canes for a Hog* 15
3. *The Chase after a Hog* 30
4. *Hog-Hunters meeting by surprise a Tigress and her Cubs* 45
5. *The Hog at Bay* 61
6. *The Dead Hog* 76
7. *The Return from Hog-Hunting* 92
8. *Driving Elephants into a Keddah* 108
9. *Decoy Elephants catching a Male* 126
10. *Decoy Elephants leaving the Male fastened to a Tree* 144
11. *A Rhinoceros hunted by Elephants* 163
12. *A Tiger prowling through a Village* 178
13. *Shooting a Tiger from a Platform* 194
14. *A Tiger seizing a Bullock in a Pass* 209
15. *Driving a Tiger out of a Jungle* 223
16. *Chasing a Tiger across a River* 238
17. *The Tiger at Bay* 252
18. *A Tiger springing upon an Elephant* 266
19. *The dead Tiger* 281
20. *Shooters coming by surprise upon a Tiger* 295

Published by Robt Orme Bond Street Sept 1st 1807 & by B Gerrish & Co Manchester Square

PLATE I.

GOING OUT IN THE MORNING.

THERE being no inns, nor houses of a description suited to the accommodation of Europeans, in any part of India, it is usual for each gentleman to be provided with one or more tents, to which a suitable conveyance, either of elephants, camels, or bullocks, is usually attached. On account of the extreme heat of the climate, these tents are necessarily constructed on a large scale, with many apertures, and having a space of perhaps four or five feet between the inner shell or marquee, and the fly, which generally is three or four feet every way more extensive than the shell; making by this means a large awning or pavilion, for the accommodation of servants, and for the security of baggage.

The tents in question are made either of canvas, or of a narrow kind of coarse and cheap cotton, called *guzzee*. The former are for the most part lined with perpets, or baize. The latter being thin, is composed of many folds, perhaps four, five, or six, and lined either with the same kind of cloth dyed of any colour, with printed chintz, of which an immense

quantity is manufactured in all parts of India, of beautiful patterns, or with a red cloth called *curroch*, which should be coloured with a dye made of shell lac, and receive its tint previous to being woven; the same as what are in England termed cloths-in-grain. The ropes are usually of cotton; and if made of the new material, are extremely durable. The rope makers, however, if not closely watched, are apt to mix a large portion of decayed cotton, collected from old tents, quilts, &c.; the tapes are also of cotton, and the quantity used would surprise an European tent builder. They are laid in the middle of the folds of guzzee which may be in any direction liable to strain. A tape proceeds from the peak of the tent, to every place where a rope is affixed, as well as all around the edge, and accompanies every bamboo, or lath, inserted in the walls for the purpose of sustaining the exterior of the shell, or marquee, at its proper height; which is commonly from five feet ten inches, to six feet four inches perpendicular: so that a tall person may walk all around within the area of the tent with his hat on. The walls lace on by means of loops of cotton line, which passing through eylet holes made in the upper edge of the walls, and being looped through each other in succession, brace them up to the shell very close and firm. Wherever there is a bamboo in the wall, a short loop is affixed to the bottom, secured to the work by a strong piece of leather, stitched on with great neatness and strength, for the purpose of receiving a wooden pin, of about a foot long; which being driven into the ground,

prevents the walls from being blown in by the violent gusts of wind that generally prevail for many hours daily.

The peaks or caps at the top, are made of two or more layers of strong leather, manufactured in India; of late years to great perfection. All the leather work is covered with guzzee, if on the outside of the tent; but all within the tent is covered with the same colour or pattern as the lining. By this means great neatness is preserved.

Most tents are furnished with *veraudahs*, or flat projections, proceeding from the edges of the shell in two or more parts, so as to encrease the interior of the tent. They do not project beyond the fly, as they would thence be subject to wet from rain; which from their horizontal position they could not throw off. The doorways are made either in an arched form, or with square corners above as well as below. Some contrive them to shut by means of extra length in the walls; which, being brought to lap over, close them perfectly. This is certainly the securest mode, as well as the most comfortable; but the most convenient method is to have *purdahs*, which are hangings composed of the same materials as the tent, rather larger than the doorways, and kept extended to their due breadth by horizontal bamboos, which also prevent them from being blown in by the wind. These *purdahs* are rolled up when the doors are required to remain open, and are tied up by means of cords fixed to their centres for that purpose.

The tents are mostly furnished with *cheeks*, which are

applied to the doors in the same manner as *purdahs*, and are usually hung upon the edge of the shell or marquee between the wall and the *purdah*. These *cheeks* are made of small strips of bamboo, about the thickness of a crow quill; they are kept together by threads worked in various patterns, but commonly in checquers, and are sometimes bound round at their edges with tape or coloured cloth. *Cheeks* are extremely useful; they admit a moderate portion of air; keep out the glare, which is highly distressing during the heat of the day in every situation; render the interior private, though a person within can distinctly observe all that passes without; and serve to keep out a large number of the insects, frogs, &c. which, during the rainy season in particular, become an excessive nuisance after sunset. *Cheeks* roll up in the same manner, but in much less compass than *purdahs*.

Many circumstances render it expedient that all Europeans who travel, or go on parties of pleasure, should be accompanied by small guards of seapoys. The habits of all the natives of power or opulence have created in the minds of the inferior classes an opinion, that to be without such a retinue proceeds from a want of dignity, or from a want of importance, and produces, on many occasions, very unpleasant dilemmas. Frequently the head of a village, who is supreme within his own limits, will deny himself; will refuse to furnish supplies, though the money be tendered; and will behave with the greatest insolence. He will, perhaps, refuse to protect the party in the usual manner, by *chokeydars*, or nightly watch-

men; while on the other hand, he will, not unfrequently, send some of his own gang to plunder the camp during the night.

However, the presence of a small guard, nay, even of a single seapoy, generally obviates these difficulties, and proves the means of not only protecting, but of amply providing the party with every requisite the country affords.

The guards usually sleep under shelter of the fly; in fair weather, under a tree; or occasionally in the open air; one or more sentries are stationed, which with the aid of the *chokeydars*, for the most part prevent the approach of thieves, belonging to other villages; though this profession is brought to such perfection in India, as to completely eclipse the feats of our European sons of Belial! If, however, the weather be not of the best, the guard, as also the servants, who partake of the same shelter, throw their small *satringes*, or carpets used to sleep on, empty pin-bags, &c. over the ropes of the fly, and thus keep off the rain, or the heavy-dews; and in the day time, skreen themselves by the same means from the scorching rays of the sun. Some, perhaps, are accompanied by their *goorgahs*, or menials, who carry their quilts, and cooking apparatus, consisting in general of a *lootah*, or water pot, containing about a quart, a *deckchee*, or boiler, equal to nearly a gallon, and a *tussilah*, or flat platter, of about a foot or fifteen inches in diameter, with a side or rim about an inch high, and nearly perpendicular: the use of this last is to contain victuals when dressed, which the natives all eat with their right hands; taking up their viands with their fingers,

and thrusting them into their mouths with their thumbs. It is remarkable that although there are appropriate terms for knives, forks, and spoons, in the Hindostanee language, yet the natives never use them at their meals; and in fact, appear to have neither of those articles, if we except the *chuckoo*, or clasp knife, and the *choory*, or butcher's knife. Till Europeans visited India, spoons, and forks in particular, were unknown there.

With regard to culinary apparatus, as well as liquors, &c. the usual mode of conveyance is by *bangies*. These are baskets or boxes, slung in net work of coarse twine, at each end of a split bamboo, from four to five feet long, and balanced on a man's shoulder. The pace of these *bangies* may be from three and a half to four miles in the hour, which, considering that they will occasionally carry a dozen of wine in each basket, though eighteen bottles is a fair load for both, for eighteen or twenty miles, perhaps in very hot, or in rainy weather, will afford a sufficient proof of the vigour of this class of servants.

As to supplies of meat, they must be obtained from the cantonments whence the party proceeded; unless, as is often the case, sheep are driven out for the purpose. Most gentlemen have a small flock fed on grain: this arises from the custom prevalent throughout India of killing goat mutton, which, though generally fat, is very strong, and unpalatable to Europeans. Poultry can only be obtained among the Mussulmans, of whom numbers are interspersed in the villages; though

they bear a very small proportion to the bulk of the inhabitants, who are Hindoos, and will not tolerate the existence of poultry on their premises. Such indeed is their detestation thereof, that a Hindoo would sooner forfeit his life than wear a fowl's feather. Milk and butter are to be had in plenty throughout the country. The former, if obtained from a village, cannot be used, unless the precaution be taken of having it milked into a clean vessel; owing to the invariable practice adopted by the natives of smoaking the insides of their milk pots before milking. The butter in use among the natives is generally made from the milk of buffaloes; it is rich, but white; and is never applied to any purpose until it be melted, when it becomes granulated, and unpleasant to Europeans. It is in fact only suited to culinary purposes, for which it answers as well as the best. The natives of opulence frequently drink off a pint or more in the morning, deeming it a wholesome delicacy, tending much to pinguefaction, which throughout India is esteemed a great blessing, and in a manner commands respect. Europeans, however, not only consider this kind of butter, which is called *ghee*, as nauseous, but find corpulency to be, on many accounts, both unpleasant and expensive. Good butter and bread are to be found in every Presidency, or civil station, and at all military posts; where bakers and buttermen are established, who provide those articles, manufacturing them in the English manner.

Cooking is carried on in the open air by means of embers; coals being unknown in India, except in the *Rainghur* country,

where the *Soobanreeka* river runs for some miles through a mine of excellent quality. The country being extremely mountainous, and no navigable river within at least a hundred miles, though small streams abound, added to the vast abundance of fuel, occasions that valuable commodity to be neglected. The India Company, indeed, find it easier to send coal from England, as ballast, to their arsenals abroad; where quantities are occasionally used in fusing metals for casting ordnance. Iron spikes armed with hooks, are driven into the ground at proper distances, and serve as racks for the spits, which are placed over the centre of the embers formed into a long ridge, and are turned by hand, as in Scotland, and other parts. Pots are placed to boil on ranges of holes dug out of the ground; the turfs being placed as rests under their bottoms, so as to admit a free draught of air: or they are placed on *cheolas*, constructed of dried mud, which, though made to contain only one or two boilers, have the advantage of being portable, and can be turned to whatever quarter the wind may shift.

Under such circumstances, dinners are dressed which might vie with the best cookery in Europe; a circumstance the more extraordinary, as the natives, except of the lowest and most degraded casts, or sects, will not touch any viands that have been at the table of an European, or that may have been defiled by his touch, even though he should but enter the area made for the purpose of cooking the victuals!

The vast numbers of plantations made of mango trees,

especially throughout Bengal and the northern provinces, by the natives, chiefly through ostentation, afford considerable convenience to persons inhabiting tents. Some of these plantations or *topes* are of such extent, that an army of ten or twelve thousand men might encamp under shelter: a circumstance which to the native soldiery, with whom tents are not in use, is of great moment. In the hot season, the shade is both pleasant and salutary; in the cold months, these woods afford warmth by keeping off the bleak wind; and in the rainy portion of the year, those trees which have the thickest foliage contribute to the comfort of the troops, by throwing the water off from certain spots, and rendering them habitable. Sporting parties are benefited in a similar manner: such places are chosen as are well shaded, and near to wells or tanks. Some trees, however, are avoided, as having a baneful influence; the tamarind, for instance, under which nothing will vegetate. The *burghut*, or banian tree, exhibited in Plate II. has a similar effect on plants, but is not, like the tamarind, injurious to animals. The *kuntaul* or *kuttaul*, commonly called the *jack*, is the Indian fig. Its fruit grows like large pendant bulbs, from the stem or main branches. Some of these weigh from twenty to thirty pounds; they rarely ripen on the tree, requiring a stick smeared with a thick solution of fresh lime to be run through them, and to remain until the coat shall change colour and become soft. The kernels or fruit are numerous, and by some are much admired; but the smell of a jack when first opened is almost as offensive as carrion. When

the fruit is nearly perfect, the scent is strong at times from the tree; but otherwise there is no inconvenience in being under its shade; which, from the opakeness of its foliage, much resembling the laurel, effectually precludes the sun. The mango tree being most common, is usually resorted to; the more so, as it is a general practice that when a plantation is made, a well should be dug at one of its sides. The well and the tope are married; a ceremony at which all the village attends, and in which often much money is expended. The well is considered as the husband; as its waters, which are copiously furnished to the young trees during the first hot season, are supposed to cherish and impregnate them. Though vanity and superstition are evidently the basis of these institutions, yet we cannot help admiring their effects so beautifully ornamenting a torrid country, and affording such general convenience.

Having premised thus much, I shall proceed to state the manner in which a party usually repairs to the hunting ground.

To those who have but one horse, which is a common case, especially among gentlemen of the army, it is an object of moment to keep him fresh for the sport. This motive, added to the refreshment produced by change of seat and position, induces many to proceed to and from the field on elephants, which are variously accoutred for the occasion; some having only the pads used when carrying burthens; others, if of small stature, furnished with saddles, or cushions and

stirrups; and others again with *howdahs*, or carriages, with or without hangings. These are respectively exhibited in the present Plate, and their construction will be found particularly detailed in the subsequent Numbers, in such parts as may require more complete elucidation. Suffice it for the present to state, that the carriage pad is formed of canvas, stuffed hard with straw, and lashed securely to the elephant's back by strong hempen cords. It is in general spacious enough to hold about four persons, though I have seen some so large, being in proportion to the elephant's bulk, as to carry eight or nine with ease. It requires a good spring to jump up; and those not possessed of such active powers are aided by servants, or avail themselves of the benefit of a chair, &c. to facilitate their mounting. Saddles are appropriate to such elephants as may be of rather low stature, that is about six feet or less; they are placed on pads lined with cotton or wool, and are girted on as with horses. In this manner only one person can ride each elephant; it is, however, in my mind, the most pleasant mode. Some, instead of a saddle, have a long cushion fastened on with one or two pair of stirrups. These are certainly convenient and easy; besides which they possess the advantage of carrying double. The howdah being made on a strong frame, and of a heavy construction, requires not only to be very effectually secured to the pad, but should be borne by elephants of good stature; that is from seven feet upwards. They are of various forms. That exhibited in this Plate is an *Hindostanee*, such as has been ever in use among

the natives, and was at first the only form adopted by Europeans, who have since considerably varied this conveyance. All howdahs, however, require a ladder to ascend into them; after which the ladder is slung at the side of the elephant, in a horizontal position, by means of rope-loops made for that purpose. The iron rails in the front were introduced by gentlemen for the purpose of supporting their fire arms; and some have added a similar guard all around the back, filled up with cord or wire netting, as a security against falling out. The *coosah*, or back division of the howdah, behind the front seat, is usually allotted to a servant, who conveys either an umbrella or ammunition, or furnishes the sportsmen with refreshment. Into this the menials generally ascend by climbing up the elephant's rump, in which they are aided by the ropes that pass, like a crupper, under the insertion of its tail.

The elephant is invariably driven by a *mohout*, let the form of conveyance be what it may. He sits on the neck, with his legs behind the ears, and his feet within a kind of collar of loose cords passed ten or twelve times round the neck. With his toes he guides the elephant; pressing under the ear opposite the way he would proceed: thus, if he would turn to the right, he presses with his left toe; and *vice versa*. He governs the elephant by means of an iron instrument about two feet long, having a large hook affixed near the top. This is called a *haunkus*, literally a driver: with the pointed end of it he either accelerates, or causes the elephant to lay down: in the

former case he urges the point forward; in the latter, he presses it perpendicularly on the centre of the skull; accompanying each mode with words of command in general use, and for the most part so well understood by elephants as to suffice without recourse to the *haunkus*. As many elephants are impatient while mounting, or loading, it is not only proper to keep a certain pressure on the head, but to cause a grass cutter, who ordinarily attends, provided with a spear, spiked at both ends, and used chiefly to goad the elephant forward, to stand on one of the fore legs; pressing, if necessary, the end of the spear, so as to deter the animal from rising prematurely.

Those who proceed on horseback, occasionally find some difficulty in mounting; for, exclusive of the vice predominant in the horse throughout India, many of those animals are so shy of Europeans, as not to allow one to mount without being hoodwinked; as is shewn in the Plate. Indeed it has often been my own lot to possess horses I could neither mount nor dismount, without being held by their own particular *syces* or grooms, lest I might become a victim to their ferocious dispositions. When mounted, they are for the most part tolerably governable, possess great spirit, and are excellent hunters; but being, with few exceptions, stone horses, they are peculiarly quarrelsome and impatient, especially when in sight of a mare. This renders it impossible to ride boot to boot, as is practised in England. Indeed from a dozen to twenty yards interval sometimes proves too little for the

eagerness of horses to make battle. It is considered as quite an ordinary circumstance to see one or two engagements, between led horses in particular; often to the greatest injury of the animals, and seldom without a dismal report of the damage done to the saddles, and other accoutrements.

Published by Robert Orme Bond Strand Augst 1st 1805, & by Bulmer & Co Shakespeare Printg

PLATE II.

BEATING SUGAR CANES FOR A HOG.

The experienced sportsman commences his operations often before the day is well announced; at this time the scent lies well, though it evaporates very rapidly after sunrise. At early hours the game will often be found on the feed at the edges of covers, or may be intercepted on their return from nightly depredations in remote fields; they are consequently in a state of fatigue, and more easily overtaken. This certainly is not in general a *desideratum;* but where covers are heavy and difficult to search, or when other covers are too contiguous, at times it becomes an important consideration; since an arduous chase is often ruinous to a good horse.

It should be here understood, that the wild hog's pace and powers are not to be estimated by any comparison with tame swine. Those unacquainted with the vigour and speed of the jungle hog, will be surprised to learn, that it requires a good horse to keep near a moderate sized hog, not rendered tardy by too long voluptuousness among corn or canes; and that it is by no means uncommon to see, what is considered but a

moderate sized animal, overthrow many horses, with their riders, in succession! The fact is, that, from April to November, during which period the canes and corn are off the ground, the wild hogs are compelled to wander from the copses and long grass jungles, in which they take refuge, in search of food, to great distances; by which means they are not only kept low in flesh, but from their daily exercise, get confirmed in good wind, and seem rather to fly than to run.—And this is not merely a spurt of some hundreds of yards, but for a good distance. I recollect being one of four, well mounted, who were completely distanced in a chase of about three miles. In crossing the country one morning early in June, about sunrise, we saw at some distance a hog trotting over a plain to his cover, which was a very large extent of brambles and copse, from which we could not hope to drive him. As there appeared no chance of overtaking him, we agreed to let him proceed unmolested, and to be at the place from which he had come, by day-break the next morning. We accordingly were up early, anticipating the pleasure of being at his heels; but on arriving at the same spot from which we had descried him, he was seen still nearer to his cover than before. Knowing that when hogs take the alarm, they are apt to change their route, or their hours, we were not surprised at this device, which rather increased our acuteness. We were still earlier on the third morning, when we took up our positions near his nightly resort, and had the satisfaction to find we were in time to bear him company homeward. Here, however, some delay

took place: the hog, on his first breaking from the small jungle where we awaited him, and through which he had to pass, after glutting himself in a swamp among some young rice sown extremely thick for transplanting, found that he was watched; he therefore, after trotting out about a hundred yards, gave a snort and returned. This was exactly what we wished for! It was *not* yet day, and the desire to intercept our prey, had made us push forward so as to leave our people far behind. They however came up to the number of about two hundred, and after beating the cover for a short time, our friend took fairly to the plain. As we were careful not to discourage him, and had cautiously kept from that side on which we wished him to bolt, he gained upon us a little; perhaps about a hundred and fifty yards. He had to go at least three miles to his home, and the whole of the plain was laid out in paddy, or rice, fields; that is, in compartments of about an acre or two each, divided by mud banks, perhaps from a foot to two feet high, and about fifteen inches thick. Under such circumstances our horses had evidently great advantage; yet we had the mortification to see the hog keep his distance, and enter the copse, without the possibility of even throwing a distant spear. His track over the banks was obvious: each place could be distinguished, where, as he passed over, his belly grazed; and those banks nearest the jungle into which he had escaped, were tinged with blood. It was without any exception the hardest chase I ever saw.

This may serve to give an idea of the difference in speed between wild and tame hogs.

The wild hog delights in cultivated situations; but he will not remain where water is not at hand, in which he may, unobserved, quench his thirst and wallow at his ease. Nor will he resort for a second season to a spot which does not afford ample cover, whether of heavy grass or of underwood jungle, within a certain distance, for him to fly to in case of molestation; and especially to serve as a retreat during the hot season, as otherwise he would find no shelter. The sugar cane is his great delight, both as being his favourite food, and as affording a high, impervious, and unfrequented situation. In these, hogs commit great devastation, especially the breeding sows, which not only devour, but cut the canes for litter, and to throw up into little huts; which they do with much art, leaving a small entrance, which they stop up at pleasure. Sows never quit their young pigs without completely shutting them up. This indeed is requisite only for a few days, as the young brood may be seen following the mother, at a round pace, when not more than a week or ten days old.

The canes are generally planted about the end of May or beginning of June, in ground rendered extremely fine by digging. For this purpose cuttings of canes are buried horizontally, and with the first showers of the rainy season, which usually commences in the middle of June, the several joints throw out shoots, that grow so rapidly, as often to be two or

three feet high by the beginning of September. The red cane, called the *bun-ook*, which is not so valuable as the smaller or yellower sort, begins to ripen in September; by the end of which month it will have attained the height of seven or eight feet. These serve as the first receptacles for the wild hogs, which having suffered, since the harvest in March, all the inconveniences of bad diet, long nightly excursions, scarcity of water, great diurnal heat, and frequent disturbance, arrive among them in excellent running order, as may be judged from the instance just quoted. It should be observed, that throughout India a custom prevails of setting fire to the grass jungles in the month of May, when they are completely dry, for the purpose of increasing the growth of the new grass, by the stimulus of the ashes which are washed in with the first showers in June.

The *bun-ook* is commonly cut in November, and the hogs then shift to the yellow canes, which are by that time forward enough to serve as sufficient cover. Canes require much manure and excellent tillage; consequently they are usually planted near to villages, and surrounded by fields of wheat, barley, and other grain. A species of lupin called *rhur*, is cultivated in large quantities. It grows luxuriantly, generally to the height of eight or nine feet, forming quite a wilderness. The natives split the seeds, which they boil with rice, &c. In these *rhur* fields hogs delight, as they are completely umbrageous: but being open below, admit the air freely. Besides

this, having often wild rice growing very thick among the *rhur*, or a kind of soft downy grass about a foot in height, they find themselves very comfortably situated.

About the middle of March; or, at the latest, by the beginning of April, the hogs must shift their quarters; the canes and grain being by this time generally cut. However, they often retain possession to the last moment; frequently disputing every inch with the reapers, and not rarely causing them to leave parts uncut, in the hope that the hogs will evacuate them; which if the jungles whither they must betake themselves happen to be remote, they feel no great disposition to do. For at this season the hog is extremely heavy and indolent, in consequence of the abundance of the excellent food to which he has, for five or six months, been habituated. Hogs are often killed in March with three and four inches of fat on their chines and shoulders.

Exclusive of the habits of ease in which he has so long indulged, it is probable the hog feels diffident as to his want of exercise, and ability to travel under such a mass of flesh. Besides, he is extremely tenacious of the spot which has so long pampered him; and, though unable to proceed any distance without being blown, yet the short sallies he makes to attack such as venture near his haunt, are marked with vigour and resolution. Sometimes he will do considerable mischief with his tusks; or if a sow, by biting, before taking out. Indeed great numbers are at this season either caught

in nets, made for the purpose, or they are shot by the *shecarries*, or native sportsmen: a circumstance that never fails to afford an happy triumph to the affrighted villagers.

It generally requires a great number of people to drive hogs out of sugar canes, some of which are of large extent, covering perhaps fifty or sixty acres. The beaters should not be more than five or six feet distant from each other, else the hogs will frequently turn back, and rush through the intervals: sometimes they will squat, and suffer the beaters to pass them. They should preserve an even line as much as possible, so that the canes may be equally searched, and the game be induced to proceed before them. In order to effect this, the whole of the persons employed should be previously arranged along the outside of the cane, each man furnished with a lattie, or bamboo staff. The persons who carry drums, trumpets, &c. should be equally divided in the line. The hunters should be stationed at the several corners of the cane, so that two may see any hog that may start, and follow instantly. All being arranged, the signal is given to move on through the cane, with all the clamour that can be raised. It sometimes happens that the game will bolt instantly: at least will proceed to the verge, peeping out to see if the coast be clear; when, if any object appear to them suspicious, they will return, and often occasion infinite trouble to expel them. Sometimes, indeed, nothing can force them to run. A sow with pigs is very difficult to dislodge: she will frequently come to the edge, and running along the skirt, re-enter the

cane with her litter, and dash through the line of beaters repeatedly.

The most arduous and unpleasant species of chase occurs where much heavy cover, either of canes or of *rhur*, happens to be somewhat contiguous. On such occasions, one or two of the party should hide themselves behind any patch of cover, that may stand between the cane where the people are beating, and that next to it, in the direction to which they are proceeding; so that, when the hog may have taken fairly out, he may be surprised with a sudden attack, which, if it be not successful in spearing, at all events will force him forward through the next cover, and tend to blow him the sooner. Those horsemen who are posted at the nearest corners, should gallop round to watch for the hog passing on; and, giving the halloo, should dash at him full-speed, spearing as they come up.

Some hogs, however, are aware of the scheme, having been hunted before: many may be seen with large scars, evidently the result of wounds received on former occasions; and such are extremely difficult to deal with. They will break the line repeatedly, ripping all they meet, and eventually creating such terror, as effectually to discourage the beaters, who thence get into groupes; and, though they continue their vociferation, act so timorously, as to render it expedient to withdraw them for the purpose of trying a fresh cover.

It is very common to see ploughs at work at the very edge of the canes where the villagers are beating for hogs; and, as

the bullocks employed are extremely skittish and wild, it rarely happens but on the hog's *debut*, they take fright, and run off with the plough, which is often broken to pieces. The ploughman, alarmed equally with his cattle, also takes to flight, as do all the peasants who may see the bristling animal galloping from his haunt. Those employed in drawing water from wells, by means of large loaded levers, are in general less concerned, though not quite out of danger, as the hog might chance to bolt upon them unawares; the wells made for the purpose of irrigation being generally close to the canes.

In this Plate the plough, with the manner of yoking the oxen, as also a lever as used for drawing water, and the general plan of beating the canes, are pourtrayed. When an elephant is in the field, it should be placed along the side of the cane in a line with the beaters, so as to drive the game forward, in case it should come out laterally, and attempt, as hogs often will, to slip round the line, and return into that part of the cover which may have been searched. Neither horses nor elephants should enter a cane, as they would do considerable damage, and be of no benefit whatever.

Sometimes *bádjra* or millet fields join to canes; and when this happens, it renders the task doubly difficult. In these, however, there are generally platforms raised on posts above the heads or panicles, on which persons are stationed to scare away the perroquets and starlings which infest that grain in prodigious numbers. One of these platforms is shewn in the

Plate. The tree under which the horsemen are waiting, to give the hog liberty to quit the cane fairly, is a cocoa. The tree seen to the right beyond the elephant, is remarkable both for the great size to which it arrives, and for the peculiar circumstance of its sending forth roots from all its branches, which, in time, reach the ground, and there establishing themselves, become strong props; while in lieu of being nourished by their parent boughs, they supply them with sap. It is common to see eight or ten additional stems to one of these trees. They are known among Europeans by the name of *banian,* but their proper designation is *burghut.* The leaves and boughs are often cut for elephants' fodder; but the *mohouts*, or drivers, consider them by no means an eligible provision; imputing to them a peculiar tendency to injure the eyes. However, many hundreds of elephants eat them in large quantities without any such effect; which may be more properly ascribed to the change of air and of diet, that the animals experience on removing from the south-east to the north-west provinces. In the former, the soil displays a perpetual verdure, and the air is cooled by sea breezes: in the latter, the soil is hard and dry, and the wind, for four months in the year, as hot as the rays from a smith's forge. Another view of this tree is given in the Plate representing the hunt after a *kuttauss* or civet.

The building in the back ground, near the grove of Palmira trees, is a small *bungalow*, such as is generally built by gentlemen who hunt annually on the same ground. They are usually made of mud or unburnt bricks, and thatched with

jungle grass. They contain one, two, or three rooms under a pavilion roof, surrounded by a *veraudah*, or balcony, supported by wooden or brick posts. A part of the *veraudah* is sometimes closed in, so as to form small rooms for sleeping in. The doors are occasionally of wood, or glazed; but this is rare; and *purdahs* or curtains of several folds of guzzee, such as are used for tents, are more common: of these a description has been given in a preceding page. The small tiled building is the kitchen. As to stables, they are rarely built. Horses in India are much accustomed to be picketted in the open air; and, as hunting usually takes place from November to April, which is generally fair weather, they experience no injury from exposure at such a season. Indeed I have seen horses kept out for many days during the rainy period, covered with double blankets, not only without being the worse for it, but without being wet, although the season was peculiarly unfavourable; and that

"It did come on to blow and rain to boot,
"That Noah's flood was but a spoonful to't."

Having mentioned the irrigation so prevalent in India, it may be acceptable to the reader to be informed how the process is conducted. The well is usually built on a spot in some degree elevated above the neighbouring fields, with one, two, or more levers, inserted into forked posts, and moving on pivots, placed near its brink; the butt-end of each lever is loaded with mud sufficiently to overpower the weight of an

earthen or iron pitcher, when filled with water. This pitcher being fastened to a rope, of which the part that touches the water is made of green ox hides, as being less subject to rot than hemp, and suspended thereby from the peak of the lever, the operator pulls down the peak until the vessel reach the water. When it is filled, he suffers the lever to act; and the loaded end, descending again, draws up the pitcher, which empties itself into a reservoir, or channel, whence the water is conducted by small rills into an immense number of partitions, made by a little raised mould. A person attends to open each partition, in its turn, and to stop the water when the bed has received a sufficient supply. Thus each bed or partition is adequately watered. Some wells are worked by a pair of oxen, which draw over a pulley, and raise, as they walk down an inclined plane, a leather bag containing from 20 to 40 gallons at a time. The field over which the hog is running is divided into beds ready for irrigation. This process is chiefly confined from the month of November to that of February, when the corn, opium-fields, &c. are growing.

From the insecure manner in which these wells are generally finished, as well as from the looseness of the soil in many places, they rarely last long. In such cases the peasant digs others, without doing any thing to those which have fallen in. This is productive of considerable danger, not only to hunters, but to foot passengers; many of whom are precipitated into them. Several collectors of districts are very rigid in causing every old well to be distinguished by a pillar of mud, sufficiently

high to be seen above the surface of the highest crops. These serve as beacons, as do the levers to such wells as are in use. It is a pity such a precaution were not in universal practice. I have had several very narrow escapes myself; once, indeed, the hog I was chasing suddenly disappeared in some short grass! and, as I was certain it could neither have gone on forwards, nor turned aside, there being *nothing* to conceal it, I lost no time in pulling up, and discovered within a yard of me an old well, in which the hog lay very contentedly. On dismounting, we found no less than three wells, all within fifty yards of that already noticed. An intimate friend, lately returned to India, dashing through a field of young *rhur*, came suddenly to a large well lined with brick; he had nothing to depend on but the ability of his horse, which on feeling the spur, exerted himself sufficiently to clear the well forward, but his hind legs fell rather short. From this awful state, however, he fortunately extricated himself and rider; who had sufficient presence of mind to aid the animal's efforts, by throwing his whole weight upon the horse's neck. It was, I think, the narrowest escape I ever witnessed.

It is remarkable what a change takes place in the conduct of villagers from the time they have cane or corn standing, to what occurs when they are cut. In the first instance, they are all activity, and afford every aid to facilitate the progress of the sport; but when their property is secured, they become selfish in the extreme! This is not surprising; it is natural: and its parallel may be found in thousands of instances.

The dogs belonging to the villages, called *pariahs*, and which in general have no particular owner, except where they prove good in picking up hares, &c. are extremely useful in scenting hogs in the canes, and in urging them to break cover. These dogs are very sharp made, with small faces, short pricked ears, thin tails, deep chests, and small bellies, with excellently light limbs. They are very fleet and savage. Some will take a good sized hog by the ear, holding very fast; but in this many receive desperate wounds: whence they become more cautious, and confine their attacks to the hind quarters. They are of various colours, but the ordinary one is a reddish brown, which is best represented by a solution of terra sienna.

Where a person hunts singly, these dogs are of the greatest service, as they not only help to bring the hog to bay, but, in case a spear should miss, or be thrown out, they announce by their barking which way the animal is proceeding. This in covers higher than the hog's back, is of great utility; as the horseman being compelled to dismount to regain his spear, would afford the hog an opportunity to escape. In company, their aid is by *no means* desirable; as they often teaze the hog, and make him so unsteady, that it is difficult to throw a spear correctly, and with safety to the dogs themselves. Two *pariah* dogs are represented in the Plate following the hog, as is also one of the horsemen, who has quitted his post at a corner of the cane to close in, and cut off his return to the cover.

Porcupines are often found in beating canes for hogs: they are easily speared: the flesh of the young ones is very good, and somewhat similar to pork or veal. With respect to shooting their quills, it is merely fabulous: dogs are apt to run upon them, and the quills, being sharp, penetrate so deeply, and hold so fast, as to occasion them to quit their matrices or insertions in the porcupine's skin. The wounds are not dangerous, except from their depth. Many horses will not approach porcupines when running, by reason of a peculiar rattling their quills make against each other. The horseman should stab his spear into porcupines, as also into small pigs; there being no danger in approaching them.

PLATE III.

THE CHASE AFTER A HOG.

PERHAPS no diversion requires more coolness and judgment than hog-hunting; indeed so much is this the case, that it is by no means uncommon to see one experienced hand perform more, though probably mounted on no very superb charger, than several who may be unacquainted with the sport when acting together. It has invariably been found that two persons habituated to each other's modes have been successful; and that but rarely they have missed their game. When a party of gentlemen unused to hunt together meet in the field, it is usual, and indeed prudent, to be guided in respect to search of covers by him who may have been, by residence, best informed on that point. But from neglect of pre-connection, and many similar circumstances, a want of regularity too generally prevails, highly favourable to the game's escape. This may, indeed, be partly attributed to the various scenery and consequent practice in the several parts of the country. Some are habituated to canes; some to *bunds*, or underwoods; others entirely to grass covers; and, as the modes of hunting

are diversified in proportion, it requires some few days' practice to chime well in together, and to act in concert.

In grass jungles, it is best to let the hog run himself out of breath; which, if a horseman keep within sufficient distance to follow his track, he will soon do. When he begins to slacken, the attack should be commenced by the horseman who may be nearest pushing on to his left side; into which the spear should be thrown, so as to lodge close behind the shoulder blade, and about six inches from the back-bone. This is a deadly wound, as it usually pierces the heart.

In grass covers, a hog is often started, hunted, and killed, without being seen till he is dead. This occurs in grass from three to five feet in height; which, being generally as thick as a heavy sward of hay, effectually screens the game from the view of the hunter; who must keep his eye on the top of the grass, watching its motion, and be ready to turn as the hog may deviate to the right or left. A tall horse certainly is an advantage on such occasions, but a good eye and quick hand give the hunter great superiority.

It may reasonably be supposed, that, where the ground is effectually hid, danger is in some measure mixed with the pleasure of the chase. Indeed many accidents happen; and it is not rare to see a horse and rider tumbling into a buffalo-hole, over *goanchies*, which are the lumps formed by the roots of grass, or even precipitated into a *nullah*, or ravine, at the very moment when the spear has been raised to strike the hog. *Goanchies* are extremely dangerous, and rarely fail

to lame the horse, if not kept up with a strong and cautious hand. They are occasioned by the annual burning or cutting of the grass; which, being fed off by cattle in the early part of the rains, is intersected by their foot-marks in a million of directions, so as to insulate almost every root into a separate tuft. These accumulate, and become lumps or knobs, perhaps the size and height of a bushel, divided by a little rut or track from six inches to a foot broad. As each tuft is well furnished with grass, growing to a considerable height, of course the surface of the plain appears smooth and even; while below every step teems with danger. When such grounds are known, horsemen avoid them; but, when trying new covers, they often come suddenly into them, especially in low swampy situations. The danger is not confined to the inequality of surface; for after a few years the lumps begin to decay, and as the roots of the grass rot, they yield to the horse's foot, which often sinks half way to the shoulder.

Plains where the grass may be from two to three feet high, generally contain much game, provided water be at hand. In such situations, especially if within a mile or so of the *surput* or tassel-grass, hogs, hog-deer, and abundance of sport for the gun, may be found. The *surput*, which is much the same as the guinea grass, grows to the height of twelve or fourteen feet. Its stem becomes so thick, as to resemble in some measure a reed. It is very strong, and grows very luxuriantly: it is even used as a fence against cattle, for which purpose it is often planted on banks, excavated from ditches, to enclose

fields of corn, &c. It grows wild in all the uncultivated parts of India, but especially in the lower provinces, in which it occupies immense tracts: sometimes mixing with, and rising above, coppices; affording an asylum for elephants, rhinoceroses, tigers, &c. It frequently is laid by high winds, of which breeding sows fail not to take advantage, by forming their nests, and concealing their young under the prostrate grass. These should be avoided in hunting, as the length and substance of the stems frequently cause horses to trip or fall. A specimen of this kind of grass, whence a sow disturbed by the chase is bolting, is given in this Plate; but for a more particular display of it, the reader is referred to the description of a battle between the rhinoceroses and a herd of elephants.

To search grass for a hog, or a hog-deer, the persons employed should be extended in a line, distant from each other according to the height of the grass; but, in general, four or five yards. In this line elephants, camels, led horses, and the hunters mix. The latter dividing themselves equally, and, at all events, occupying the flanks, the whole proceed through the grass with silence, so that the game may not be roused too early, and steal off unperceived. As soon as a hog is roused, the two nearest to him should follow. If the ground be good, and the cover of a moderate height, they will in general suffice: if the number exceed three, they do more harm than good. Besides, it often happens that two or more hogs, or deer, lurk in the same grass; consequently, unless

the circumstances be urgent, the fewer good hands follow, the better chance will exist of killing additional game:

With regard to the mode of managing hogs at bay, an accurate description will be found in the Plate under that title.

Bunds, which are covers of brambles, underwood, and grass mixed, and occasionally growing among topes, or plantations of mango, and other trees, are beat much in the same manner as grass plains; only that the horsemen cannot in general penetrate them; and indeed if they could, it would be very improper, as their posts should be on the outsides, for the purpose of seeing and following the game as soon as it may bolt. To effect this, one should move on in a line with the beaters, on each flank; others should be stationed at the covers towards which the beaters are proceeding, and from which quarter the hog may be expected to start: for, as in this kind of cover the more noise the better, it generally happens that he will, on the first alarm, retreat before the line. The *pariahs*, or village dogs, which ordinarily attend their masters on such occasions, soon discover by their yelping that game is in the *bund;* and having in general excellent noses, they seldom fail to trace the hog long before he can get through the winding paths leading to the plains. Hogs are far less tenacious of *bunds* than they are of sugar canes; partly because they afford no food; and that they cannot so easily creep back between the beaters. The case, however, is widely different when a hog that has been chased, and especially if wounded, gains a

hund. For then he will lay under the bushes, rushing out when a man approaches, though little heeding a dozen of *pariahs;* which, though they will surround and bark furiously, rarely venture upon a close attack. When a hog becomes thus obstinate, the beaters show proportionate diffidence, and keep a respectable distance from the place where he is known to lie. It then becomes necessary to clear away all the party from one particular quarter, and one of the hunters, alighting, takes a gun from his attendants, and proceeding to a spot whence the hog may be seen, or his exact situation ascertained, taking care that the beaters, &c. be removed from the line of his fire, he aims either at the heart, or head, as may happen to be most convenient. Gentlemen in India, who take to shooting, find such abundance of game, that often in one season, a perfect novice becomes a complete adept. Hence, on such occasions they rarely fail to kill a hog at the first shot: if, however, the hog be not disabled, and that he make a charge, the sportsman must rely on a spear, previously placed at hand for his defence. Were he to depend on the exertions of the natives, he would stand but a bad chance: as they, in general, secure themselves by flight, wherever a hog shews the least inclination to pursue. This often produces the effect of encouraging a hog to attack, when, perhaps, he would otherwise remain in his haunt, or endeavour to steal away. Let it not however be concluded, that the natives altogether want courage; on the contrary many evince not only much delight and spirit, but often perform feats which none but

persons possessing the most manly qualifications would attempt. It should farther be adduced in their favour, that they are generally called forth by the *jemmadars*, or chiefs of villages, at the requisition of gentlemen; and that the remuneration they receive for their aid is very trifling, rarely above two *pice*, equal to about one penny each; for this they often toil from day break to eleven or twelve o'clock. Five or six *pice* are the usual pay of a day labourer.

Bunds are sometimes very extensive; some may cover from fifty to a hundred acres; others, though small individually, yet being numerous, form in the aggregate an immense cover, detached by small breaks, of perhaps from one to five hundred yards, from each other. Large *bunds* present the greatest difficulty in the outset; the more so if they be not long and narrow, so as to afford easy means of beating them from one end to the other: such indeed is their general form. Detached insulated *bunds* require, as in hunting among canes and *rhur*, not only fleet horses but active hunters. It has before been observed that hogs do not remain in this species of cover when canes, &c. are standing; and that during the hot months they fall off in flesh greatly. Their diet is poor, being for the most part roots of the jungle-grass, or *cussaroos; i.e.* pig-nuts, which are annually sown by the natives in all the puddles, and stagnant waters, created by the rains. The sun exhaling the waters during the hot season, leaves their beds nearly dry, of which the hogs as well as those who planted the *cussaroos*, as also *singharrahs*, fail not to take advantage. These however

are not so nourishing as canes, nor are they so easily obtained, nor in such quantities. This, added to the great heat of the atmosphere, effects a wondrous change; and we no longer see the pampered boar, but a meagre tall looking beast, whose dirty sides indicate his late wallowings to refreshen, and whose speed is now as much improved as his bulk is reduced.

At this season, when a hog gains a *bund* he will in all probability repair instantly to some stream or pool, to cool his heated frame. If the hunters be well acquainted with the country, they fail not to proceed, without loss of time, to the place where water is known to be; and if they do not find their game already immersed therein, they may be certain of his appearance very shortly. They should attack instantly; for if he be allowed to lap, or lie down in the water, he will be recruited in a surprising manner, and give much trouble. Sometimes, owing to the nature of the cover, an attack is perfectly impracticable: when this happens, every precaution should be used to force the hog forward in such direction as may most easily expel him, and afford the most probable means of success.

After gaining a cover, if there be not water, the hog will go through; especially among small *bunds*, or canes, as described above. If a belt, or partial hedge, run from the *bund* towards another, the hunter may be tolerably certain that will be his course: and, as other *bunds* are not very remote, the utmost energy becomes indispensable. The hog, whose eye is quick as

the hawk's, finding the pursuit continued, exerts all his powers. The spur must be well applied; though the horse should be kept well in hand, both on account of the nature of the ground, usually very rough and full of clods, stumps, or the spikes of the cut *rhur*, which are highly dangerous, and that every turn of the hog may be closely and instantaneously followed. The short space to be run over coerces to celerity, and to losing no chance of disabling the game; which, if well managed, may by a fleet and steady horse be not only overtaken, but made to wheel round on the same plain, so as to afford the more distant hunters time to come up, and to contribute their aid. Thus the hog is brought to bay, frequently at a time when his vigour is by no means exhausted. This interesting scene forms the subject of Plate V.

The jungle grass is generally used in India for thatching, being cut in the dry months, previous to the time of burning the heavy covers. It is cut with a kind of sickle, and made into small bundles, each about a foot in circumference, and carried either on the heads of the villagers in large trusses, if for their own use; or, if to be stacked with the view to future sale during the rainy and cold seasons, at which time the price is greatly enhanced, it is laden on *hackeries*, or carts, drawn by oxen, of which white is the predominant colour. These are loosened from the yoke until the grass is piled on the hackery as high as it can be carried, when they are put to the draught, the driver sitting on the pole, sometimes so far

forward as to have one or both feet hanging over the yoke. A description of the various carriages used in India will be found in a subsequent number.

It frequently happens that, during a chase over a plain, many persons may be seen cutting the grass. The hog, indignant and vindictive, seldom fails to deviate from his course to visit and disturb the poor men in their occupations; frequently, *indeed*, ripping them very severely. Some take to flight; but the hog being possessed of most speed, soon comes up, and running his head between the fugitive's knees, ordinarily gives a cut to each thigh, oversetting and leaving the unfortunate fellow for the purpose of treating others in a similar way. Several who are struck by terror, or deeming it useless to escape by trusting to their heels, remain and face the attack, usually in the moment of danger extending their hands forward to keep the hog at a distance: these fare no better; receiving in general one or more wounds in the arms or fingers, and not unfrequently getting a rip elsewhere before they are quitted by their bristled visitor. Such as are near to *hackeries* shew great activity in ascending, and thus in general get clear; though I once saw an instance where the hog charged the oxen, which happened to be yoked, and frightened them so much, that they set off at speed. One of the wheels passed over the hog's back, which effectually disabled him, but occasioned the hackery to be upset, to the great alarm of those who had ascended it, and who dreaded lest the hog should pay his respects to them in turn. Happily, however, the shock he

had received in the enterprize did not leave him the power to renew the attack, and rendered him an easy prey to one of the party, who took advantage of the circumstance and speared him to the heart.

When the inhabitants of the neighbouring villages see a chase, they frequently run with their dogs to partake of the sport, armed only with a *lattie* or small bamboo staff of about five feet long. These being cut from a small wild species of that reed, are extremely solid, and sufficiently pliant to answer every purpose. Near Monghyr, at a place called Goorgaut, there is a large tract of jungle producing these bamboos, which being selected from the most taper and cleanest stems, are cleared of small branches, and after being oiled, are heated to a proper degree, by which means they become very elastic and durable. Such as may require to be straightened, are fixed while warm by means of strong stakes driven into the ground, and kept there until they may be found to answer. These latties are tied up into bundles, and are sent to all parts of the country, meeting with a ready sale, and producing from one to four rupees, or half crowns, per hundred. Besides a variety of purposes in which they are very useful, they serve as shafts to mount hog-spears. For this use they should be about eight or nine feet in length, not tapering too much, but about an inch thick, where, after the spear-blade is on, they balance; and where, consequently, they are generally held in the grip.

It may be supposed that many varieties as to the length,

shape, and weight of the spear, have been introduced. Formerly, the shafts in use were short and thick, and the spear-blades heavy, with large shoulders. Others deviated into the opposite extreme. My own experience has convinced me, that a short shaft is both ineffectual and dangerous. I have seen a gentleman fall, and be speared through his thigh, merely owing to the shortness of the shaft! As to heavy blades, they are not only an incumbrance, but do not pierce near so well as those improved by omitting the shoulders, and making them in general more of the form of a bay-leaf, but longer in proportion. Their dimensions may be about seven or eight inches length of blade; two or three of neck, and six or eight of pipe to receive the shaft, which is only fixed in by pitch, or *dammah*. The blade should be about five eighths of an inch thick in the middle, gradually becoming thinner towards the point, but at least preserving its substance till it joins the neck, which should be round, and without ornaments. These spears penetrate freely, and make desperate wounds. They are also easily shaken out by the hog in running; which on many occasions, especially to persons hunting single, is a very important advantage, since it enables them to make a fresh attack. I have seen several gentlemen lose spears that had shoulders, by the hog's running against trees, &c. and breaking the staves; carrying off the blades, to the great mortification of their owners.

Shouldered blades, however, are on some occasions useful. They serve in heavy grass jungles to mark a hog very

distinctly, so as to leave little chance of escape. But it rarely happens that a hog is lost where the party have hunted often together, or that the ground is good. Hogs do sometimes take strange turns, and occasionally vanish, when it is extremely difficult to account for their disappearance. They have a trick of stopping short at speed, when they find a horseman gaining fast upon them in grass cover; and then they either squat perfectly quiet, or steal back into some thick tuft, in which they will lie, though the beaters apply their latties forcibly to rouse what may lay concealed. If however one should chance to touch, the hog generally darts forth, and upsets all he may find in his way. At the outset they ordinarily take a direct course, but change it as circumstances occur. A curious incident took place near Monghyr, where two gentlemen were pursuing a large boar, which ran down a water-course leading to a *nullah*, or rivulet. One, who was pretty close at his heels, followed; and the hog, disappointed of his drink, reascended the bank a little to the right of the way by which he had gone down; and then turning again to his right, proceeded through the grass across his former track, and leaped over the ravine he had gone through, as the other gentleman was galloping down it. The hog just passed between the horse's ears and the gentleman's head, and occasioned his hat to fly over with him.

Where the party is small, and especially when a gentleman hunts singly, dogs are of great use. Many keep greyhounds of the common country breed, which are nine in ten

of a bark colour. They are remarkably savage, and frequently will approach none but their *dooreahs*, or keepers, not even allowing their own master's touch! Some are very fleet, but are not to be depended upon in coursing, as they are apt to give up in a hard chase; and indeed will at times prefer a sheep or a goat to a hare. However, in hog-hunting they sometimes prove very serviceable. It seems to suit their tempers; and they appear to enjoy the snapping and skipping incident to that species of sport, more than an arduous run after an animal which makes no resistance. Many affect to treat the idea of degeneration in quadrupeds with ridicule; but all who have been any time resident in India must be completely satisfied, that dogs of European breed become, after every successive generation, more and more similar to the *pariah* or indigenous dog of that country. Hounds are the most rapid in their decline; and, except in the shape of their ears, are very like many of the village curs, both in colour and form. This is to be understood as relating to the fox-hound. Indeed, if my memory be correct, Buffon terms that class of hound in such way as might lead us to suppose the breed to have originated in India, since he designates it *Bracque de Bengal*. However, the *pariah* has not any one of the distinguishing properties of hounds. Greyhounds and pointers decline also greatly, but with occasional exceptions. Spaniels and terriers preserve their race with less deviation than the other breeds. I have indeed seen spaniels of the eighth or ninth generation, without a cross from Europe, breed dogs not only as good,

but far more beautiful than any of their ancestors. Mastiffs have been taken to India, but the climate is too severe for them. They do not possess speed for the chase; but a gentleman who obtained a breed half mastiff and half country greyhound, found them invaluable in hog-hunting; the situation in which he resided being distant from communication with Europeans, and rendering every aid in the chase a most acceptable acquisition.

Such dogs as seize by the ear, as many at first are apt to do, though they assuredly impede the hog greatly, are often much in the way, and prevent spearing: an experienced dog generally attacks the hind quarters, whereby he is in less danger of being ripped.

PLATE IV.

HUNTERS COMING BY SURPRISE ON A TIGRESS AND CUBS.

It has happened in various instances, that gentlemen while chasing hogs have roused tigers. In fact, the greater portion of such as are killed by sporting parties, are discovered either in beating covers, or in following the game. In the former way, the tiger's presence is generally announced by an attack on one of the foot followers; for horses, as well as elephants and camels, are extremely alarmed when they smell one, and never fail to express the most marked apprehension. As to a horse, nothing can force him to approach a living tiger; and it is not indeed without extreme difficulty that he can be induced to venture within sight of a dead one. All animals that have once witnessed the spring of a tiger, which is usually accompanied with a most unpleasant bark, or eventually a snarl, such as freezes the blood of those around, become peculiarly averse to every object which reminds them of the occurrence, or in the least resembles the tiger's form and colour. I knew

a horse that, being once in the field when a tiger was roused close by him, could not afterwards tolerate the presence of any brindled animal, but would, when approached by one, rear and kick in the most violent manner. To remedy this, a large brindled dog was procured, and kept in the stable with the horse, which gradually became reconciled, and lost his fears so far as to be tolerably quiet; though he never could entirely banish them, but would betray considerable uneasiness on entering a grass jungle, in which even the starting of a hare made him tremble all over.

I should, however, except one instance of an officer now in the Bengal cavalry, who had a horse on which he sometimes approached both buffaloes and tigers so near as to throw his spear; a measure, generally speaking, of no utility, but replete with danger. This must be taken as a very rare instance; and it probably depended chiefly on the horse's inexperience as to the peril, and on his rider, who was remarkable for his feats on the saddle, having brought him under absolute subjection.

Another gentleman, who has for some time retired from the service in consequence of a violent fall during a chase, had a small grey Arab, on which he occasionally ventured to spear buffaloes; but I do not believe his rashness ever induced him to attack a tiger in that way. The horse was uncommonly vicious; as indeed I have remarked all to be which, like him, never lie down to sleep, but kept incessantly rocking from side to side. I cannot call to mind more than three horses

possessing this curious habit; they were all grey, and as remarkable for their excellence when mounted, as for the precautions they rendered necessary either in gaining or quitting the saddle. In the stable, only their respective *syces* or grooms dared approach them.

Although it is impossible to say where tigers may or may not be found, yet at particular sporting places to which parties generally resort, succeeding each other during the hunting season in rapid succession, in general a pretty correct knowledge is obtained as to their immediate presence in some one or other of the neighbouring covers, which on such occasions are prudently avoided. It is, however, by no means rare to find a tiger far from his supposed haunt: for the males are, like he-cats, much given to ranging, and the females make wide circuits when they have cubs, for the purpose of procuring subsistence. This induces them to frequent the borders of large grass jungles, and to lurk in the shorter kinds, such as the *moonje*, which grows very thick and soft, where they lay concealed in covers which, even in the couchant state, barely suffice to conceal them. Nature has implanted such an instinct in the tiger, that, like the cat, it covers its excrements, and if practicable will choose its ambush to leeward of the usual resort of cattle; by which means it obtains an earlier notice of the approach of prey, while its own rank scent is concealed and carried away from its unwary victim.

Such covers are not only selected by wild hogs, but as they

afford the easiest means of pursuit, they ever become the choice of the hunter; especially during the early part of the morning. When the day is more advanced, the tiger, extremely impatient of great heat, though passionately fond of comfortable warmth, and anxious to avoid the flies, which are attracted both by his colour, and by the effluvia proceeding from his skin and respiration, seeks a more impervious cover, preferring such umbrageous bushes as are devoid of thorns. Under these he will lay till the fresher air of night fall, and the refreshment obtained by rest again urge him to action.

In parts much frequented by tigers the sportsman should be particularly cautious, and generally allow dogs of any description to precede him in his course; since they as well as other animals, are gifted with the most perfect sense of danger, and by their action soon evince to the party that some uncommon game is at hand. On such occasions evitation is easy; but when, as has in many instances occurred, the tiger is roused during a chase, it requires some presence of mind, as well as a firm seat, to prevent mischief.

The plate describes a scene which took place upwards of twenty-five years ago, when a detachment marching from Berhampore to Cawnpore by the old, or river road, a hog crossed the line; from which several of us instantly sallied, snatching spears from our *syces*, who always carried them; and dashed after the game. We had not however proceeded above a quarter of a mile from the corps, when our leader, the late Lieutenant Colonel Hutchinson, of the Tamah

establishment, who was coming up fast with the hog, was surprised by a tigress, which lay basking behind a large *byre* bush, with several cubs sporting about her. His horse was abreast of the royal dame before, by her roar, as well as by her rising, she discovered herself. He passed on tolerably well, though his steed wanted no aid of the spur to accelerate his pace; a feeling in which the hog also, who viewed the tigress with an eye full of respect, seemed heartily to participate. The next horseman, however, had a very narrow escape; he being very near to the tigress when she announced herself; his horse first rearing quite erect, then wheeling round, and running off at speed in the most ungovernable manner. Being one of the rear, I took the hint, and also the liberty of making a small circuit; choosing rather to follow the hog, which we soon killed, than to indulge the idle curiosity of ascertaining whether or not my horse would go up to a tigress. Indeed, about two years afterwards, he gave me very plainly to understand, when hunting on Plassey Plain, that I should have been grievously disappointed had I relied on his doing so.

It happened that our encampment was pitched at no great distance from the spot where the tigress was discovered; and as the circumstance had been seen from the line of march, as soon as the troops were dismissed, a large party composed of all classes sallied forth to attack her. She had, however, in the mean while retreated to a large *rhur* plantation, the bottom of which was thickly grown up with wild rice, so as to be

completely impervious, and from which, as we had only two elephants in camp, and neither of them willing to approach, we found it impossible to expel her. Some of the *pariah* dogs did indeed stand and bark at her; and at one time a crowd, inspirited by each other, had, in spite of our worthy Commander's orders, very imprudently entered the *rhur;* but a growl of admonition, uttered by the tigress in a most peremptory tone, soon disbanded the heroes, who going to the right, or perhaps to the left about, in a most unmilitary manner, commenced such a rapid retreat, that what with the thickness of the *rhur*, and the anxiety each felt not to be left the nearest to the tigress, the most complete scene of terror and confusion presented itself. Fortunately no accident happened.

The number of cubs usually borne by a tigress is not I believe perfectly ascertained: such as have been killed in a state of pregnancy have varied extremely, from one to five. Two may, however, from all I have been able to discover, be considered as their usual progeny, of which one generally becomes a favourite, to the destruction of the residue. While stationed in the Ramghur district, some people, who had been cutting grass in a jungle about half a mile distant from the cantonments, found four cubs, which the mother had left, no doubt, while questing for prey. I purchased two; they were but a few days old, not having then opened their eyes. They were about the size of a cat, but roared most vociferously, especially at night; on which account I had them kept in a small

hut just by my stable, which was about an hundred and fifty yards from my *bungalow*, or house. During the second night my servants were alarmed by the mother, who, having been attracted by the howlings of the little miscreants, and to which she gave responses in the most awful strains, had resorted to the spot. As it would have been no difficult matter for the tigress to have forced her way into the place, which no doubt she would have soon done, the people deemed it most prudent to put the cubs out; in consequence all was soon quiet, and at day light the mottled animals were not to be seen.

Though I lamented that so safe an opportunity of getting a shot at the mother was lost, and that by such a restoration more tigers would be produced next year, at a place completely infested by them, so much so indeed that for ten or eleven successive days one of the postmen was carried off by them at a pass about twelve miles distant, yet on the whole I could not but approve the measure, as the persons at the stable had no fire-arms, and the consequences might possibly have been fatal.

The instances which could be quoted respecting tigers being roused by hog-hunters, are numerous; I have been in four parties when either by the elephants, dogs, or beaters, one has been discovered. At the first moment considerable alarm arises, which necessarily continues until it be ascertained that no mischief has been done. Indeed the only fact I can adduce where a hunter has been killed by a tiger in hog-hunting, relates to Mr. Simpson of the Calcutta Bar, who was wounded

in the thigh by a leopard, which, as he was riding through a grass jungle, rose close at his side, and making a stroke with his paw, inflicted a wound which in a few days induced a locked jaw, and deprived society of a most pleasant, well informed, and respectable member.

It should be here remarked, that, however trivial the scratches made by the claws of tigers may appear, yet, whether it be owing to any noxious quality in the claw itself, to the manner in which the tiger strikes, or any other matter, I have no hesitation in saying, that at least a majority of such as have been under my notice have died; and I have generally remarked, that those whose cases appeared the least alarming, were most suddenly carried off. I have ever thought the perturbation arising from the nature of the attack, to have a considerable share in the fatality alluded to, especially as I never knew any one wounded by a tiger, to die without suffering for some days under that most dreadful symptom, a locked jaw! Such as have been wounded to appearance severely, but accompanied, with a moderate hæmorrhage, I have commonly found to recover, excepting in the rainy season. At that period I should expect serious consequences from either a bite or a scratch.

Tigers and wild hogs often have desperate contests; the tiger usually is victorious; but instances have occurred where both have been found dead, each leaving the marks of his adversary's prowess.

The opinion entertained that a tiger will not at any time

approach fire, is carried much too far; it is true that they are extremely averse to it; but when hungry, nothing will deter them from their object. The posts throughout India travel on foot, one man carrying the mail over his shoulder, and accompanied at night, as also through all suspicious places in the day time, by one or more men with small drums, and eventually a *teereudaur*, or archer. Yet this precaution does not suffice to intimidate the ravenous animal during the day, however great his antipathy to noise, any more than two strong flambeaus which the postman has at night. I recollect an instance of a tiger occupying a spot in Goomeah pass for near a fortnight, during which time he daily carried away a man; generally one of the *dâwk*, or postmen. At one time he was disappointed of his meal, as he by mistake carried off the leather bag instead of its bearer; but the following night he seized one of the torchmen, and soon disappeared with him.

A melancholy proof exists of the little respect a tiger pays to fire, when hard put to for a meal, in the well known fact of a young gentleman, of a respectable family and of the most amiable qualifications, having been taken away by one, when benighted on Sanger's Island, at the entrance of the Hooghly River, erroneously termed the Ganges, as a party were sitting by a fire which had been kindled for the purpose of security. The tiger sprang through the flames, and carried off the unfortunate victim in spite of the efforts of his companions, who were well provided with fire arms.

Colonel Harpur, who was Resident at the Court of the Nabob of Oude, Sujah Dowlah, saved his Highness's life by the accuracy of his aim. A royal tiger, which was started in beating a large cover for game, sprang up so far into the *umbarry*, or state howdah, in which Sujah Dowlah was seated, as to leave little doubt of a fatal issue. The Colonel, sensible of the imminent danger which threatened Sujah Dowlah, availed himself of the speed of the elephant on which he was mounted, and pushing up to the Nabob's side, shot the tiger through the head. For an interesting exhibition of this propensity in tigers to spring, the reader is referred to Plate XVIII. wherein an incident which took place near Daudpore, is particularly described.

At what age cubs are able to provide food for themselves remains as yet uncertain. Judging from the nature of the animal, we may conclude that its first attacks are made upon smaller prey, such as goats, sheep, calves, &c. and that its boldness encreases with its growth. They rarely attack but when certain of success; nor do they frequent the sides of roads, or attempt to seize cattle, until arrived at their full growth, which may be considered at about two years of age. In this point we may occasionally find variations, chiefly arising from local or temporary circumstances.

The number of stragglers taken by tigers from a line of march, when troops are proceeding through a close country, would surprise persons unaccustomed to such events. I have known three sentries carried off in one night, besides several

camp followers, who fell victims to their impatience in their attempts to get a-head of the line by taking short cuts through jungles. These become extremely dangerous on such occasions, owing to the great noise and concourse of persons preceding the troops, which move at an early hour in the morning, perhaps at two or three o'clock, and forming a constant chain of disturbance to all animals near the route, so as to occasion their retiring to some small distance from its verge; for, as has already been stated, the tiger will not, unless impelled by hunger, attack in an open or frequented situation, but quickly avails himself of the opportunity afforded by the deviating traveller, to secure a prey.

The elephants which convey tents, &c. for the breakfast apparatus, are usually dispatched some hours before the troops are paraded, and in many instances tigers have been discovered by those sagacious animals. Camels do not possess so quick an instinct in this particular. Once, indeed, I saw an instance of an attack made by a tiger on a camel laden with the baggage of a soubadar. The tiger sprang from a bank about seven feet high with intent to seize the camel, which however escaped by means of a tent and a bedstead with which he was laden: the latter received the spring of the tiger, and breaking with its force, let the brindled hero down with no small emphasis to the opposite side of the road. He was not however long in regaining his feet, and with the air of a detected villain, applied them with as little delay to effect his escape.

The Plate annexed to this Chapter exhibits a corps on its march. The face of the country delineated, is perfectly correspondent with a very great portion of the districts situated at the foot of the large ranges of hills which border both to the east and west of Bengal and Bahar. The whole of those beautiful countries are abundantly watered with streams of the parent element, which with the numerous topes of mango, and other trees, combine to refresh the wearied traveller. Towards the sea coast these rivers are deep and muddy, being affected by the tide, which returns the sediment washed down from the upper countries; but in the higher provinces, the rivers are for the most part fordable near the towns situated on their banks, and flow through either rocky or sandy beds. In some the sands are very light and loose, forming, after heavy rain, many dangerous quick-sands; occasionally the waters sink beneath their surfaces, where the sands are deep, so as to run under them for some distance; but this is peculiar to the streams contiguous to hilly countries, from which they receive their supplies.

The native as well as the European officers have the privilege of riding with their respective companies; they are generally mounted on tattoos, or Serissa horses, of which an ample description is given in Plate XXXVIII. which treats of that subject in particular. The Honourable Company allow an elephant and a camel to each battalion for the purpose of conveying the bell tents, and serjeants' tents. Each European officer in general has either an elephant, or two camels, for

the conveyance of his baggage; the whole of which, together with his tent, he is bound to provide and convey on all occasions at his own risque, receiving from the Company a stated allowance in money, which is indeed considerable, as a part of his monthly pay.

Although the number of camp followers absolutely attached to the corps is great, yet it is much augmented by the many who take advantage of the protection and supply afforded, to remove from one part to another. Throughout the Nabob Vizier of Oude's country there is no police; although each superior of a village is bound to preserve order throughout his precinct. Such indeed is the melancholy state of that fertile territory, that to say the least, three parts in four lie desolate, and even the remaining portion teems with murder! When it is known that the *jemmadar*, or chief officer, protects and shares with the banditti of his town, it will not surprise the reader, that it not unfrequently has happened that battalions have been prevented from encamping at their intended grounds, merely by the wells in their vicinity being putrid, owing to the many murdered persons thrown into them.

Whether the practices of the people result from an imbecile government, or from their own depravity, may be difficult to determine: but the following shocking occurrence, which took place in the year 1795, near Caunpore, in the Nabob Vizier's dominions, may serve to incline the reader's opinion probably to the right cause. Were it not that the fullest proofs were adduced before a general court martial,

and that the whole were fresh in the memory of many gentlemen now in England, I should not feel bold enough to uphold so horrid, and I may almost say so incredible, an instance of barbarity to the world.

A poor labourer having occasion to buy some provision at a hut by the road side, incautiously displayed his riches, amounting to somewhat less than the value of a shilling, to some others, who were also purchasing at the same stall. He proceeded on his way, followed by an old woman and a lad of about fourteen. These, it seemed, envied his little treasure, and agreed to rob him, but not thinking themselves strong enough to effect their purpose, they intimated it to six men, whom they casually met on the road. The adjustment of the matter was short, and the whole eight attacked the poor individual. He was murdered, after being robbed of his few pence; in the division of which a quarrel arose, which terminated in their all being hanged in chains, two at each quarter of the cantonments. The peculiar trait in this melancholy fact is, that it appeared on investigation all parties were perfect strangers, having never seen each other until the day of the murder. We probably might search the world over to find any three persons who under such circumstances would combine for such a purpose.

Though the above must stand confessed as the extreme of depravity, yet many instances might be quoted not much inferior thereto. In fact, so well do the inhabitants know the disposition of the peasantry, and the insufficiency of controul

in the government, that such as have occasion to remove, gladly avail themselves of the march of a corps to effect their wishes; but even then not without the precaution of being armed conformably to the custom of the country, with a sword and shield at least.

Such as can afford it, never fail to provide a *rhut* or covered *hackery* for the conveyance of their wives; who are kept close at all times from the sight of men. Nay, even such women as are mounted on horses, &c. above the sacks of baggage, are bound by established rule to conceal their faces, whatever part besides may be naked! The knowing rakes, however, sometimes contrive to induce a lady to reveal her beauties by some sneer, which nothing but such a measure could defeat; such as whispering, loud enough to be heard, that "the poor woman was once convicted of an heinous offence, and was punished," as is very common in the native courts of justice, "with the loss of her nose and ears." To such, a simple denial would be insufficient, and the poor innocent is compelled to display those features which were said to have been mutilated. The reader is not to conclude that this undeniable evidence would be produced in the midst of a crowd, or to satisfy the curiosity, or to silence the jeerings of an old fellow; a glance through a small aperture generally decides whether the railer be worthy of such a breach of decorum. The world is egregiously duped by the opinion that seraglios are conducive to security. Experience proves what reason would suggest, that where we repose trust in locks and walls,

we are most frequently disappointed; and that the most private places are most suitable to intrigue. Hence we find that in the boasted *zenanahs* of India the most libidinous practices are most prevalent.

PLATE V.

THE HOG AT BAY.

It has already been stated, that the mode of hunting necessarily varies with the nature of the cover. The term "bringing to bay" must however be understood to imply the resistance made by the hog to his pursuers, the period of which is quite a matter of chance, being sometimes dependant on the disposition of the hog, and often on the superior speed of the horses. In cane covers, generally surrounded by *rhur*, &c. where the distances to be run are very short, and where the hog has it chiefly in view to gain an asylum, all depends on speed and precision; but in the ordinary course of grass hunting, the chases, though sometimes long, are less arduous, and the principal object of the hunter is to keep sight of the game. Hence when hogs fairly take out from cover, or assume open situations, their fate may be considered as decided; but even on such occasions the young sportsman will often find himself foiled. Too much zeal may impair the horse's wind; and an attack before the hog may have been sufficiently run, not unfrequently gives

occasion to a most animated defence: This may afford much delight to such as prefer the extreme of the sport; as some fox-hunters rather seek than avoid dangerous leaps and precipices, by way of evincing what they consider a laudable spirit; but the cool veteran, who in the end kills more game, and whose horse is saved from maims and blemishes, most assuredly is entitled to our decisive approbation. We may at all times make a fair allowance for a small party, or for a multiplicity of game; under either of which circumstances prompt measures are frequently indispensable. As an instance, I recollect being in company with two brother sportsmen, when we started a large drove of hogs from a grass cover; they took to a fine plain interspersed with villages, topes, and cultivation. Three large boars separated from the herd, and bent their course towards a point where, at the distance of about four miles, they might reach an extensive bund, or jungle of underwood. As they scampered nearly in a parallel direction with each other, we made a point of attacking the first of them that appeared most in flesh; and he was easily overpowered: one of my companions then kept an eye on the fleetest of the other two, leaving us to manage the second, which we did more at leisure. The third proved terribly obstinate: he was fleet, strong, and very sturdy. However, after a chase of about half an hour, in which we had various falls among *goanchies*, or knobs in the soil, we killed him within a quarter of a mile from an underwood jungle, in which had he once found shelter, thousands of men could not have dislodged

him. This hog amused himself as he went over the fields, and through eight or ten villages which he took in his way, with ripping at the cattle and peasants: one unfortunate woman, who was drawing water from a well, he threw into it; she was however soon relieved by the other inhabitants, who seeing the danger past, flocked to her aid. It should be observed, that the exertion used in killing the two first mentioned hogs had much impaired our horses' speed, and that this hog having proceeded at his own pace, got into good wind, and gave an infinity of trouble, which would have been saved had we been able to force him to his speed at his outset.

I do not recollect any chase so arduous as the one just instanced; for our third victim yielded his breath in a tope where we often fixed our hunting camp, which was about seven miles from the grass cover whence the drove had bolted. The ground ran over, the greater part of which was during the last chase, could not be less than twelve miles. The smallest boar measured rather less than thirty-five inches, the second was upwards of thirty-six, and our troublesome friend was nearly thirty-nine from the heel to the withers.

We had occasion to return home that evening, and as is usual, beat the covers bordering the way. We started a porker, after which one of my comrades bent his course, but was unhappily soon stopt short by a fall. This unpleasant occurrence was occasioned by his horse's foot getting into the track of an elephant's foot-steps through a low piece of ground, which in the rains had been a deep mud, but was now baked

hard as stone by the sun. My friend fell with his shoulder against the edge of another print of the elephant's foot: a fracture was the consequence. Though sportsmen do not always stop to pick up unfortunate brethren, we on this occasion pulled up, and the hog was left at full liberty to save his bacon.

It is not, as we have already remarked, easy to determine when a hog may be expected to bay. The intelligent sportsman will however form a tolerable judgment as to that point, from the face of the country, his own local knowledge, the nature of the cover, and the ability of the horses. When, as in some instances, the country is level and open, and the grass jungle not more than three feet high, nothing more is required than to push the game hard at the outset, and to keep it from becoming careless or tardy. In such a case, nothing can answer so well as following close; that is to say, near enough to watch every turn narrowly, and to avoid an attack until the hog may become so jaded, as scarcely to be able to raise a good trot. If the grass be thick, the hunter will have a great advantage, as the height of his horse will enable him to have a full and commanding view, while from the lowness of the hog's head, he will rarely be able to distinguish the precise spot at which to charge. With regard to the mode of spearing hogs under such circumstances, the open attack, by riding up to the left side, is certainly the most decisive; but many horses will not, however urged, assume that situation, which experience proves to be the most dangerous. The safest, and

perhaps as effectual a mode as any is, either to cross the hog's course at about a yard or more before him, or to cross obliquely behind him, delivering the spear in passing. When horses will not approach a hog on the left side, they frequently dash boldly up to the right, in which case the spear must be thrown over the left shoulder, as seen in the Plate. When the hog's course is crossed, he will often make a rapid charge; on such occasions good horses rise, and avoid the danger.

Let it not however be supposed that all these proceedings take place without some exertion and danger. In fact, the hunter must occasionally expect to start a boar; which, far from evading the contest, will absolutely seem to volunteer, and even to challenge an attack, which under such circumstances requires much management. Here the experienced hunter distinguishes himself, and here will such as have not hunted together for some time, so as to have formed a kind of system, resulting from pre-connection, and founded on a knowledge of each horse's temper and speed, as well as of the coolness and energy of the rider, be often foiled. I have on several occasions seen a boar of this character completely defeat two or three excellent hunters. Horses of all descriptions quickly distinguish a wild hog from a tame one; but such as have been at any time ript or bitten, become for the most part extremely timid, and approach a sullen hog with great caution. Some indeed will not go near a hog but when at speed.

When it is observed that a hog trots forth from the cover, bristled up, and with an eye full of fire, chopping with his mouth, and perhaps stopping occasionally to view the hunters, great precaution is indispensable. Rash attacks sometimes succeed; but, in general, though the hog may be wounded, or killed, the horse suffers very severely. It is more prudent, and indeed affords more sport, where the hog can be induced to pursue his course with speed. To effect this, the person who may be mounted on the fleetest horse should gallop across the hog's route, a few paces before him; which is usually the means of inducing him to charge, and as his vigour will enable him to keep pretty close to the horse, he may insensibly be led on from his cover; and the same device being repeated once or twice, never fails to urge the hog to keep up a good pace. The result is, that he gradually becomes exhausted by exertion, and the fierce attack of his first effort is changed into panting and imbecile defence.

It will easily be perceived from this description, that much skill is required to hunt with effect; and that as it frequently happens the chases between two covers are not more than two or three hundred yards, the greatest activity is required in the rider, and much speed in the horse, to be successful in close countries. Where the hog has a cover in view, he will make a surprising effort. He does not then seem to regard his pursuers with resentment; he is impelled by fear, and by the prospect of safety; even if speared, he does not stop to revenge the injury, but exerts his whole powers to reach an

asylum, sensible that a horse cannot follow him either through canes or underwood.

In these short spurts it is pleasant to see with what regularity experienced hunters pursue their sport. The first who can get within a proper distance, throws his spear, aiming at the hog's head, at the same moment giving spurs to his horse, and filing off to the left, to make room for the next, who does the same, and thus in succession as the several horsemen can come up. This is all done at full speed. If the hog be wounded in the spine, he falls instantly, otherwise he must be struck to the heart ere he will be diverted from his object; unless indeed a horseman should be able to cross before him, when in all probability he will make a desperate charge, and may perhaps be diverted from his course. The hunter who ventures in this manner should be sure of his horse's temper, and that as the hog may arrive at his flank, the steed, as before noticed, will rise and deliberately vault over, so as to frustrate the intention to rip at his belly, flank, or shoulder. If indeed the hog be very much exhausted, so as only to be able to trot, a person possessing a strong hand may wait the charge, and stab or throw the spear in between the shoulder and ribs, or throw so as to strike in the forehead; by either of which methods the hog's course may usually be stopt. It sometimes happens that a hog will continue, in spite of such wounds, to push forward; in which case it behoves the rider to be careful of his horse; and if it be a sow he has to cope with, an eye to his toes will be necessary, lest, as often happens, he may

feel her teeth; which, in the moment of pain and resentment, she uses with great force and freedom. With regard to dismounting for the purpose of spearing hogs apparently exhausted either with fatigue or loss of blood, it is an act of madness which many young sportsmen practise, but gives way either in deference to the severe admonitions of rips and bites, or to that cooler mode of acting resulting from experience.

It should be understood that a boar rips, and that a sow bites. The boar usually makes his first cut to the right, and the next to the left, with a very quick motion, seeming to wriggle his nose against the object of attack, and raising his head forcibly, sometimes even rising on his hind legs. It may be concluded that animals of such bulk do not always confine their ravages to the lower limbs; indeed instances have occurred of their placing their fore legs against a horse, and cutting most desperately at his neck and side. A favourite hunter, Sultan, belonging to Mr. Mathew Day of Dacca, was attacked in this manner by a boar, and received a cut reaching from the insertion of the tail nearly to the tip of the hip-bone. This horse was about sixteen hands high; consequently we may imagine the hazards of those hunters, by no means few in number or deficient in prowess, who adventure on horses sometimes but two or three hands higher than the hogs they pursue.

As all hogs raise their fore quarters in charging, and collect their whole force for the occasion, it requires some strength to receive their impulse. Caution is ever commend-

able: for it sometimes happens, that, when a boar appears quite overcome, he makes a dying effort, and ruins, or perhaps kills a horse outright! When at bay, and surrounded by horsemen, hogs will either stand still, watching; or trot on, keenly surveying the harassing troops, and thus endeavour to reach some cover, or even a bush, as a protection to their rear. Then whatever approaches must expect a furious attack; which though invariably commenced at a trot, increases rapidly into a smart gallop, sometimes overwhelming horse and rider. Pregnant as this manly diversion is with danger, it is curious that so few gentlemen should have suffered from the tusks of a boar. Many have been bitten by sows, and among them myself; having been once attacked by a small one that came trotting out of a jungle through which she had been driven by some colleagues; as my horse turned his right shoulder to receive the charge, she made a snap at my foot. My spear entered before her shoulder as she rose, but she did not quit her hold. Luckily the bite extended only to my great toe, which I was fortunate enough to slip back, leaving the tip of my boot in her mouth, to the great amusement of my friends, who were so struck with the whimsical situation in which I was placed, as to lose the power of affording me that aid which I so much required, and for which I should have been very thankful. However, by withdrawing my spear, and sticking it into her forehead, I was speedily restored to liberty.

In this adventure I escaped on better terms than a friend,

now in England, who about twenty-five years ago, when closely pursuing a large sow, was, by the stumbling of his horse, thrown fairly across her back. She conveyed him about fifty yards, but perhaps from feeling herself incommoded by his weight, tumbled him off, and punished his presumption with a smart bite in the loins, from which he was many months recovering.

It is very common to see a boar brought to bay in such an easy, passive manner, as would indicate the most perfect resignation to the will of his pursuers; and some indeed, though of great bulk, suffer themselves to be killed without making resistance worthy of notice. I have, however, found that the major part of these quiet seeming gentry, when wounded, have assumed a most formidable character. Once in particular, an immense boar allowed me, after missing him, to gallop on by his side for a full mile, fairly cheek by jowl. A friend who was running a small hog came to my aid, and commenced his attack, which occasioned the hog to stand boldly to his defence. I had no spear, but that which I had thrown was picked up by a servant, who was fast approaching with it. My companion's spear was sticking in the ribs of the hog, which now put us both to flight. Mine was at length obtained, and after much trouble I got my horse, greatly frightened by the hog's rapid and sonorous charges, to approach near enough for me to throw it, which I did so as to stick also in the ribs. We were now disarmed, but fortunately the hog resumed his course through some briars,

which disengaged both our weapons. Had they been made with barbs, or shoulders, we might have taken our leave both of them and of the game. After at least an hour spent in sham and real attacks, in which we were not always on the best side of the question, my companion, with more zeal than prudence, for his horse was small, and by no means governable, dashed at the hog's head, but unfortunately was not borne so well by his steed as the spirit displayed in the enterprise merited. The hog was too quick for him, and absolutely bore down the horse by the violence with which he charged. My poor friend for many years felt the force with which the boar applied a tooth, in passing, to the end of his back bone. He however had the momentary gratification of seeing the hog drop, before he had proceeded fifty yards, owing to the severity of a third wound which his spear had inflicted in the ribs. The horse took to his heels, and was with great difficulty caught that day. Such was the impression made by the overthrow he had experienced, that thenceforth nothing could induce him to approach even a tame hog; which, as before remarked, horses most instinctively distinguish at the first glimpse; consequently as a hunter he never afterwards was worth a farthing.

Hogs possess a great share of cunning, and are very sensible as to the state of their powers. When hard run and blown with exertion, they generally wind about, and endeavour to evade the contest; unless indeed coyer be at hand, when, as already explained, it is not a little that will divert them from

their course. A sportsman who either from a want of experience or of spirit, or eventually from being mounted on a shy horse, fails to seize this moment of evasion to secure his prey, will generally find himself foiled in the end. After recovering his wind, or if allowed to take a lap of water, or to roll in the mud, though but for half a minute, a hog will regain his vigour in a surprising manner, and assume a tone of defiance which his previous state of lassitude and conduct would not indicate to be so easily effected. The animal now displays all the energy of despair, and in his turn assails with the utmost fury! This is the moment when the spirit of the steed and the coolness of the rider are put to the test; and a severe one it often proves. Many horses which during the chase proceeded with obvious pleasure, like well trained hunters after a pack of harriers, no sooner find the game exhibit symptoms of opposition, than they, in their turn, give unquestionable proofs of a reverse of deportment also. Alarmed by the bristling appearance and vehement gruntings of the indignant game, laying their ears back into their necks, and wheeling about rapidly on their hind legs, away they scour, perhaps for miles, in spite of the severe bits in general use. Others equally intimidated, but perhaps more under controul, turn their croups to the hog as he approaches, and inverting their tails, kick desperately. Many a hog is in this manner killed or disabled. The dread occasioned by a charge is generally such, that when once a horse commences kicking, he does not know when to leave off; and, not

unfrequently, long after the danger may be over, one or two steeds may be seen exercising their heels in this manner, to the extreme annoyance of their riders, who occasionally, as the wags term it, "quit the saddle to get a better seat," while those who have the good luck to be more securely situated, often find some incident sufficiently amusing to excite risibility at their unfortunate companion's expense. It generally happens that each in his turn becomes the creator of merriment.

The greatest danger arises from the propensity of horses to rear, especially after having received a wound; whether at that time, or during any former chase. And it is peculiar that many will rear in the most alarming manner on such an occasion only. It is however a vice extremely prevalent throughout India, and may be attributed to the universal use of *bhaug-dures*, or leading ropes. These are about an inch round, and from six to sixteen feet long, according to the character of the horse and the timidity of the *syce*, or groom. The *bhaug-dure* being fastened to the cheek of the bit, serves to restrain the horse whenever he may be frisky, and as throughout India geldings are rare, and the climate does not admit of exercising studs in proportion to their high feeding, a battle is on all occasions of approach to be expected. Wheeling quickly round, no time is lost in commencing a furious kicking, accompanied with every endeavour to destroy each other. The *syces* on such occasions retire to the extent of their *bhaug-dures*, rarely making any attempt to

separate the combatants, except by tugging thereat. And this quarrelsome disposition sometimes proves extremely obnoxious in hunting; for though the generality of horses will, during a chase, and perhaps while the hog is alive, remain perfectly at peace with each other, yet as soon as the interest created in them by the pursuit and resistance of the game is over, one or more throw out the signal for engaging; and it requires much caution and activity in their riders to prevent matters from proceeding to extremities. I have more than once seen horses, quite regardless of the hog at bay, engaged in a general action, occasioning their riders to dismount, and make the best escape they could from the double danger of kicks and rips.

It sometimes becomes an object of necessity to attack the hog, even at a very unfavourable moment, for the purpose of rescuing another of the party from danger. From the nature of the ground, which is often rotten and full of concealed holes and lumps, as well as from the vicious disposition of the horses in general, many falls take place. Of these the hog sometimes takes advantage, rushing instantly towards his prostrate enemy, and threatening him with cruel vengeance. A young gentleman, who was a novice at the sport, pushing too keenly through some very bad cover, was unhorsed very near to the hog, which was just coming to bay. Fortunately he fell on his back, and raising his body, saw the animal coming at a round pace towards him; he had no recourse but to his feet, which being well applied, kept off the hog.

until his attention was forcibly attracted by a spear from another of the party.

Young sportsmen not only expose themselves to danger, but involve others in difficulty; giving their horses too much head, they frequently shoot past their object, and in their haste to recover the lost advantage, abruptly rein up or turn, without attending to others who may be coming up behind them. Many are the instances that could be adduced of severe falls occasioned by this want of precaution. It may be easily supposed that two or more horses at speed, coming together in a heap, will occasion a severe shock, and risk the lives of all. To avoid this, especially when a hog is at bay, only one of the party should act at a time, the others being ready to take advantage of any opportunity which may offer, of placing a spear with effect. Nothing is more subversive of success than slight wounds: they irritate the hog, and stimulate him to the most desperate resistance.

PLATE VI.

THE DEAD HOG.

The activity and coolness displayed by many horses are truly admirable. A gentleman of my acquaintance had a remarkable fine jungle tazee, possessing uncommon speed and bottom; he would watch the hog's motions with a most judicious eye, and at the instant when an opportunity offered, would, without farther impulse from his rider, dart forward to enable him to throw the spear to advantage. This horse, once, in my presence, lost his rider, yet followed with the highest glee, and amused himself with leaping over the hog, backwards and forwards, keeping him in a perpetual state of alarm, thereby impeding his progress, and giving time for the others possessing less speed to finish the chase.

It has already been remarked, that horses have a perfect knowledge of the wide difference between tame and wild hogs: they will gallop amid whole droves of the former, scattering them in every direction; but at sight of the latter, many horses will shrink altogether from the contest, or become so very cautious and shy as to prevent the spear from

Published by Edw.d Orme, Bond Street, Printseller to the King.
& by M. Orme, 49 Piccadilly.

being delivered at any reasonable distance. Some, when first brought to the sport, have been wonderfully bold and impetuous, but being ripped once or twice, have never recovered sufficient spirit to risk a close attack. Others that have been timid at first, being frightened at the rustling in the cover, and at the rude motions and snorting of the game, have after a few successful chases, become excellent hunters. But several are to be found which invariably prove staunch, and seem to vie with their riders in courage and exertion. Some are nearly ungovernable when the game is up, and will push over the worst of ground to take the lead; it has even happened that some when near the hog have, though at full speed, dislocated their necks in the endeavour to seize with their teeth. This, however, is no commendable quality, being attended with some danger, and debarring the rider from delivering his spear with precision. I have, indeed, known a horse to seize a hog with his teeth; he had on a former occasion done the same, but lost an eye by the hog's resistance.—He was called Hyæna, in consequence of this propensity.

The speed, vigour, and bulk of the game, being properly understood, the reader will easily conceive, that however lightly many, and especially those accustomed to it, may consider hog-hunting as a diversion, yet that it is by no means deficient in toil and danger, requires not only good cattle, but excellent riders. A bad horseman will find it an excellent school, and must soon attain some skill in the saddle,

otherwise it were better for him to quit the field. The generality of hog-hunters, though not perhaps possessing the most graceful seats, sit close, and have an admirable firmness, such as enables them to master the abundant spirit, not to say the vice, characterizing the stallions of India. It is the same with regard to shooting: the vast quantities of game, the absence of those restrictions regarding its preservation, so rigid in England, and the want of other more social, and of all public amusements except at the Presidency itself, all contribute so much towards practice, that perhaps the gentlemen in Bengal might be matched against ten times their number of sportsmen in England. It is by no means rare to see a bird fall for every shot. Some, indeed, have gained considerable wagers respecting that produce.

But to proceed. The generality of wild hogs, when full grown, are on an average from thirty to forty inches high at the shoulder. I have seen two killed, each of which was forty-two inches, but they were such as are rarely to be found. If game be in tolerable abundance, such as appear less than about twenty-six inches are rarely hunted. When scarce, of course all that start are followed. Small hogs generally do most mischief, being more active, and their teeth much sharper. In fact, the severest chases and most desperate defences may be expected from boars of about a yard high, or less.

The tusks of a boar are peculiarly formed; there are two on each side, viz.: one in the upper and one in the under

jaw. The former is quite a short stump, and appears to be of a softer substance than the latter, by which it generally is much worn, so that their curves being similar, at some little distance, when the mouth is closed, the two appear as but one tusk. The under one is generally pointed sharp, its form is almost a crescent, or segment of a circle, and it is nearly triangular all its length.

The length of the tusk is mostly proportioned to the size of the boar; though this is by no means a rule; for young hogs of no great size often possess numerous teeth. Generally speaking, a full grown boar, of perhaps a yard high, may have four or five inches clear of the jaw, and as much more inserted into it. I have killed a boar whose tooth being extracted, which is done by boiling for a long time, measured upwards of ten inches; and I have seen a tooth of full eleven. The possessor of the latter assured me that he was one of five who sat between the neck and tail of the boar from which it had been taken. The natives entertain an opinion that the wounds made by hogs' teeth are venomous; and indeed the general effects of them are often alarming. Those who keep their wounds clean, seldom fail to have them healed speedily; the extreme temperance of the natives renders their constitution peculiarly favourable on such occasions. I cannot say that I ever knew an instance of an unpleasant termination.

It is curious that in the same jungles great diversities with regard to the breeds of the wild hogs are often found. Some being like the China breed, remarkably round and compact,

having short heads and legs; others long-sided, with hollow backs; some again with arched backs, long limbs, very stiff bristles the whole length of the spine, and perfectly distinct from the rest both in appearance and in gait. This does not relate to individual hogs, but may be traced through particular litters produced annually in the same covers, or at all events found in their vicinity. This probably results from the habits of the wild boars, which may often be seen among tame herds, whence they debar the domesticated males; and we may again conclude, with some shew of probability, that tame boars sometimes in their strayings through bunds or grass covers, intermix with the wild sows. It is a remarkable fact, that the genuine breed of wild hogs can be found only in heavy grass covers remote from population.

The characteristics of the wild species are as follow: a broad flat forehead, short pricked ears, rather round at their tips, and lying very close to the neck, the eye full, with much display of the cornea, or white, when in action, the head short, with a very deep jowl, thickly furnished with hair inclined to curl, a very muscular neck, a high shoulder, the back very nearly straight, the loins broad, the bristles thick on the neck and shoulders, and gradually falling in with the general coating of black hair as they approach the loins; the tail rather short, and, like the elephants, near the tip armed with stiff lateral bristles, giving the resemblance of the wings on an arrow. This last point may be considered as the true test, and is probably the most marked distinction nature has

anywhere displayed between the wild and tame breeds of the same genus. Farther; the haunch of a wild hog is peculiarly well turned, the legs are very strong and compact, the claws well proportioned, the barrel rather round, and the chest remarkably well formed and deep. All wild hogs are black, but as they become old, their whiskers, and indeed the tips of their hairs in general, turn grey. After a certain age their tusks begin to decay; and whether from choice, or that the younger males gain an ascendency with the herd, old boars are generally found separate, and in excellent plight.

As soon as the villagers perceive a chase, they, in general, run to be in at the death; that is to say, after the death; for except here and there that a bold fellow may be found, who being armed with a spear, or a *tulivar* (or broad-sword), joins in the chase, the natives rather consider their safety and emolument than receive any pleasure from the pursuit. The tame hog is held in detestation among the Mussulmans, who will, however, lend a hand at times to destroy a wild one: indeed, though many casts, or sects, of Hindoos, eat pork, the generality hold it as much in abhorrence as the Mussulmans do. Some make a distinction between the wild and the tame: the former invariably are clean feeders, never touching carrion, or offal, which tame hogs delight in all over the world.

By this it will be understood that such natives as repair to the hunt, are induced either by the hope of reward, for their trouble in conveying the dead animal to the encampment,

or by the wish to participate. Harry-wallahs, that is to say a sect usually considered as of the lowest order, and only employed in the most menial and filthy avocations, are mostly appointed to carry the animal, either on a bamboo, or pole, or on a bedstead brought from some neighbouring village. In either mode four persons generally suffice to bear the burthen, though I have seen a few large boars, which required more powers to support their biers. The gratuity assigned to such as contribute their aid on these occasions, is generally very ample, and no doubt often creates a secret wish that all the game hunted may bend their course to that quarter.

A pleasant scene arises as the several *syces* (or grooms) and other attendants arrive at the place where the hog lies dead, and where the seated sportsmen commence their details and remarks. The interjectory *wau!!! wau!!!* signifying the highest degree of surprise and approbation, is ever pronounced most emphatically by each servant or villager, as he arrives panting, among the groupe. The gentlemen are complimented in the highest strains of hyperbole, such as would astonish persons unaccustomed to the fulsome panegyric of the East. During this, the fatal spear is drawn, sometimes requiring considerable force to extricate it. The streams of perspiration are absorbed, and the tired *syces*, having previously fastened their *bhaug-dures* to their horses' bits, refresh their fatigued limbs around the fallen prey. This is however an unsafe practice, both on account of the great propensity before noticed in the horses to flight, and that great danger of

the *dry gripes* is to be apprehended in India, if horses be suddenly cooled. The practices common in Europe, of watering, washing, and tying up heated cattle as soon as dismounted, would speedily thin regiments of cavalry pursuing such a course. It is often the case that, owing to negligence in this particular, valuable horses die very suddenly. European farriers, and others, rarely fail to kill such as they attempt to doctor on these occasions: their common recourse is to spirits and heating drugs; whereas experience has established that reliance can be placed only on anodyne medicines. If a horse be not too far gone, so as to debar deglutition, a small bolus of opium, about the size of a pigeon's egg, will in most instances effect a cure; and a few have occurred within my own knowledge, where clysters strongly impregnated with laudanum, have had an almost instantaneous effect, after the vital powers seemed at so low an ebb, as to leave little hope of restoration.

It is extremely common to see a party divide after various hogs, either started at the first from the same cover, or roused in the progress of chasing a single one. Where it is known that two or more are in the bund, cane, &c. which is beating, a portion of the horsemen follow the first that starts, leaving their comrades to manage the remainder. Nothing can exceed the interest created when, as sometimes occurs, two or three parties are following each their respective game. Some may be seen spurring on with the utmost energy; others pulling hard to restrain their frightened or too impetuous steeds;

perhaps one or more in the different stages of falling; others stopping to dismount and recover spears which had missed their object; and eventually a successful Nimrod triumphing over his fallen victim. Such as are seated on elephants often enjoy these diversified scenes. Amid such an active field, even the game itself is often perplexed, not knowing which way to avoid its many enemies scattered and galloping in various directions. Often its course is suddenly reversed, and the crowd of attendants, who making the best of their way after their masters, see the hog stretching towards them, in their turn take to flight. As has been formerly stated, hunted hogs, and indeed sometimes as a matter of caprice those not disturbed, will attack any object they may chance to see, such as. peasants, cattle, &c.; they are greatly attracted thereto by any attempt which is made to escape from them. Such as trust to their speed are for the most part soon overtaken, and receive a cut of the tusk in each thigh; the boar putting his nose between their knees, and giving them a violent toss!

I have already remarked, that where a sportsman takes after game, single handed, he must be extremely careful not to throw his spear unless certain of his aim, especially in covers, where, during the time occupied in dismounting to resume it, a hog might be so far a head, change his course, or even stop so short, as to be lost. On an open, or low grass plain, more may be ventured; when, for instance, so near a heavy cover as to warrant any attempt, however improbable,

to succeed; or when another person on an elephant, &c. might be able to direct in recovering the game; these are all matters that must be attended to, else there will be much galloping and little killing. When the spear cannot with propriety be thrown, it may be stabbed into a hog, provided the horse will approach. For this purpose the balance should be lost for the time, by sliding the hand up the shaft, so as to lengthen the lower part, and give greater command of reach; and, indeed, if the spear be short, which is by no means eligible, the hand may be shifted up to its very end, where the thumb pressing, will add considerably to the force. The force with which the spear is often impelled is incredible! Sticking it through a large hog is very common: and I have seen a spear, thrown by a remarkably strong man, at a hog moving at some yards distance in a parallel direction, dart through both shoulder blades, passing all but about eight inches of the shaft, out at the opposite side!

If in the course of the chase the hunter may have been led over ground which has been sown with *rhur*, he should on alighting, search his horse's feet and pasterns, lest he may have received a wound from the stumps left by the peasants, who in the months of March and April cut the *rhur* with a large strong sickle, in such manner as to leave the root parts pointing upwards. These are extremely sharp, and being numerous, teem with danger; a fall among them would probably supersede all occasion for the surgeon.

The scenery described in the several Plates relating to the

subject of hog hunting; will give a tolerable idea of the general face of the country, especially in Bahar. The surface undulates but little, being for the most part nearly flat, or intersected with narrow vallies, in which small streams meander. These for the most part derive their source from some low flat spot, in which the waters collect during the rainy season, and produce immense crops of rice, which will not grow but in swamps. At this time these *nullahs* (or rivulets) run with great impetuosity, and at the numerous dams of earthen banks, which are built across to preserve water for the purpose of irrigation, at suitable distances, form agreeable cascades of perhaps from three to six or seven feet high. During the dry season, nothing but a chain of puddles is to be seen, from which however the natives, by baling out the water, obtain large quantities of mud-fish and pig-nuts.

In a country where the principal food of the inhabitants depends on an abundance of water, every precaution is taken for its preservation. The large *jeels* (or lakes) formed by the annual rains, are strongly embanked at their lowest sides, and innumerable channels are cut from all directions, into which, by some one of the methods in general use for raising water, all of them quite simple and efficacious, the whole of the flat country around is amply supplied. Many of these *jeels* are from half a mile to two or three miles in circumference. This alludes to artificial collections of water for the use of the cultivators, and by no means includes the *buckra*, and other *jeels*, in many parts of the country, which are of immense extent,

and are furnished with numerous islands abounding with every species of game.

On the rising grounds the villages usually stand; ornamented, not with superb edifices, but with beautiful plantations of mango and other trees, which, exclusive of their shade, furnish to the inhabitants abundance of fruit, and wood for the few purposes in which it is used. Throughout great towns wood is the common fuel, and in them little else is used; but in the villages, besides decayed trees, fallen boughs and underwood, the peasant is in the habit of burning cow-dung, which is carefully picked up, and being beat into broad flat cakes, these are, while moist, dabbed up against the walls of houses, and thus completely dried by the sun. Where so little fire is wanted for at least eight months in the year, much of this commodity may be spared from the peasant's use, and is carried in large vats, either on the heads of men, on bullocks, or in hackeries (or carts) to the larger towns, where it never fails to fetch a good price.

With regard to the cocoa-nut tree, although in the Plate describing the beating canes for hogs, one is represented, yet few are to be seen except within the flowing of the tides. Beyond their extent, the *taul*, or toddy tree begins to abound, from which, as well as from the cocoa, though less frequently from the latter, the toddy is drawn by means of an incision made with a sharp instrument, just under the part where the fruit clusters; in this incision a spike of wood is placed, and a pot being suspended, receives the toddy, which exudes and

runs down the spike. When fresh drawn, toddy is pleasant and cooling; but in a few hours it becomes harsh, subacid, and extremely intoxicating; undergoing a vinous fermentation, and in the course of a week turning to a strong vinegar. When fresh it is used as yeast, for which it is an admirable substitute.

To the great shame of the police throughout India, shops for the sale of spirituous liquors are innumerable; one may ordinarily be found at each extremity of a village; and it is by no means rare to see the devotees of Mahomed, whose austere system prohibited the use of wines, or inebriating liquors, mingle not only with the sons of Bramah, who equally interdicted all liquids beyond milk and the pure element, but with the lowest sects; nay even with the native Portugueze and common European soldiery, both of whom are alike held by Mussulmen and Hindoos in the most sovereign contempt and abhorrence!

To shew the bad effects of these arrack shops, I will only remark, that if an unfortunate traveller addicted to drinking, should stop at that one which he may find as he enters the town, and, as is common, there pass the night, he may think himself lucky if, in his way forward, he be not again tempted by that which is to be found at the other extremity. The natives tell a humorous story of a man who sat out on his journey every day for a year together, but unhappily in lieu of proceeding *from* the village each morning after his debauch and slumbers, he returned by mistake, or by the designing

direction of the dealer, *through* it; and was thus made quite a property between the two distillers, who kept him until they had deprived him not only of his cash, but of the produce of his clothes and arms.

Many villages have markets on particular days, when not only fruits, grain, and the common necessaries of life are sold, but occasionally manufactures of various descriptions. These markets are well known to all the neighbouring country, being on appointed days of the week, or of the lunar month; but to remind those who may be travelling of their vicinity to the means of supply, a *naugaurah*, or large kettle drum, is beat during the forenoon, and a small flag, usually of white linen, with some symbolic figure in colours, or with a coloured border, is hoisted on a very long bamboo, kept upright by means of ropes fastened to pins driven into the ground. The flags of Hindoo villages are generally square and plain; those of the Mussulmans towns are ordinarily triangular, and bear the type of their religion, viz. a double bladed scymiter.

Perhaps no people in the world are so careful in selecting spots for habitation as those of India. Their villages are ever to be found in choice situations, where the soil is dry, and the water wholesome; and it is as remarkable as it is certain, that although such spots may for a time be abandoned, yet they never fail of being at some future period restored to use; even when the old mud walls have nearly been obliterated by the force of heavy rains and tempests. And it may ever

be considered as an axiom, that wherever a *moolauh*, or priest, resides to perform the regular ceremonies at some *dhurgaw*, or place of worship, or at the tomb of some rich person who may have left endowments for the purpose of praying his soul through purgatory, there will a village shortly be found. Let it not be supposed that the respect borne to the individual, or a superstitious principle operates in the least towards this event. The deceased would be forgot, his priest might starve, and religion might be annihilated, before a native of India would erect his house, from choice, except the place were to his fancy. The truth is, that the clergy of Hindostan, like the monks of old and modern times, shew much taste in their selections for residence; and the *dhurgaws* may invariably be seen to occupy those scites pre-eminent for comfort and beauty. The Hindoos prefer spots near to running waters, their religion being so much connected with ablution. Their priests, the *brahmuns*, however, rarely omit taking full advantage of that circumstance, or of the influence they possess from their clerical character, which is hereditary, to assume to themselves not only such objects as delight the eye, but what may, within the bounds of their tenets, be grateful to the palate. I have elsewhere remarked that these holy gentry, who may be classed with the confessors of the Romish Church, not only give absolution, but, by their prayers, and other means of which they are possessed, cure barrenness, and remove every cause of disquietude. It is perhaps worthy of being noted among the *mirabilia* of the age, that a very large

portion of the Bengal army, perhaps not less than a fifth or sixth part is composed of *brahmuns!* It has, however, been observed, that where corps have been detached on foreign service, the *brahmuns* have been remarkable for desertion; and indeed they always have been found to be the main, though secret, springs of every mutiny. Their ascendancy in regard to religious matters gives them great power over the minds of the superstitious Hindoos, who would think it the worst of crimes to betray their reverend advisers. Under such circumstances the reader will not be surprised at the intrigues of this crafty sect. Their authority, however, is happily fast on the decline; and though the period may be remote, yet we may consider it certain, that this obnoxious order of wolves in sheep's cloathing will, like the Jesuits of Europe, be completely annihilated.

PLATE VII.

THE RETURN FROM HUNTING.

However early the hunter may start, he will sometimes be very late in his return, especially in the cold season, when the diversion often continues from five or six in the morning till mid-day, or later. Hack horses and elephants are very serviceable for proceeding to and from the ground; and such as can afford them, are not deficient in the convenience. Gentlemen of the army, however, among whom hunters of the first class abound, generally keep but one hardy steed, that must of course undergo the whole fatigue, which is often excessive. Nothing can be more trying than the violent chases that occasionally take place, in which both speed and bottom are so much required; but without a good share of courage, together with readiness in leaping, a horse is unfit for the sport.

The diversion being concluded, the *syce* takes his master's spear, and proceeding by his side, drives away the flies from the horse with a *chowrie*, with which and a *bhaug-dure*, or leading rope, each *syce* is invariably provided. Those horses

Williamson & Hewitt

J. Clark Pinxt.

Published by Edw.d Orme Bond Street Sept.r 1.st 1807, & by Rivington & Co.s Waterloo Place

that have been heated, are covered with a large double sheet of red or other coloured linen, led home gently, and after being thoroughly cooled and rubbed down, are fed with a species of tares called *gram*. Hay is not in use in India, except among the Mhanratas; but common grass being pared close under the surface, is well dusted and cleaned, and serves for general fodder; if kept a day or two before use, it is found to be more wholesome than when eaten fresh.

In a country where flies of all kinds are so highly troublesome, it is cruel to shorten a horse's tail. The natives consider it as an act of madness; especially if the animal be of a colour to shew the red stain of the *mindy*, with which they dye the tails, and which they deem a great ornament. The *mindy* is a plant much resembling the myrtle; the leaves being pounded, or steeped for some time, yield a very strong tint of a reddish brown. It is very common for the ladies of India to plaster their hands and feet with the pulp made of bruised *mindy* leaves, and to sit for ten or twelve hours deprived of their use, until the stain may have been made sufficiently strong. A lady would consider herself quite negligent of her personal charms, if she should fail at least to tinge the tips of all her nails, both of the hands and feet, with *mindy*, and to blacken her teeth with the gum, or rather the composition called *missy*. To Europeans these at first are by no means attractive, but use soon reconciles them, and after a while many are rather gratified by, than averse to, such peculiarities.

Having remarked on the necessity for using *chowries* (or whisks) to keep flies from horses, it may be proper to add, that the great multitude of insects of every description, to be found at all times, but especially during the rainy season, renders this instrument of much use, whether at the table, or when sleeping. Every attendant at table is provided with one. This may be considered by those who have not experienced the torment occasioned by being covered with flies, as a mere matter of luxury or ostentation. Without a *chowrie*, it would be impossible to eat in comfort; and unless in a bed provided with curtains, not a wink of sleep could be hoped for. In the cold season the musquitos abound; they for the most part resort to damp places, where they are chiefly bred, during the day, and at night commence their operations with wondrous keenness, announcing themselves with a very sonorous humming. In Calcutta the Europeans are extremely infested with them. The smoke which rises throughout the black town is so obnoxious to the musquitos, that they quit that quarter, and betake themselves to the houses occupied by gentlemen, who having no fires but for culinary purposes, live in a clearer atmosphere. Here the musquito enjoys himself, making free with copious draughts from the legs, hands, and faces of all; but particularly selecting those newly arrived in the country. The keen sense of the bite speedily attracts the stranger's hand; and an involuntary fit of scratching, on a subject already too irritable, rarely fails to produce an inflammation, often of considerable moment. Few

can refrain from the use of their nails, though warned of their danger; and it is common for a *griffin*, as new-comers are technically called, to be laid up for a few weeks, a most complete object of pity, though generally of raillery, owing to the bites of these little winged insects. Sores of considerable extent, and ulcers of an alarming appearance, are not unfrequently the consequence; indeed some have been attended with fevers which have proved fatal. A custom formerly prevailed, when the society was small, for every lady on her arrival to *sit up*, as it was termed, three nights, to receive the visits of all the inhabitants of the Presidency, who were introduced by a master of the ceremonies; generally a friend, who officiated on the occasion. Many a poor girl has undergone this penance in perfect disguise, owing to the ravages of the musquitos; so much so, indeed, that after recovering, those who had been introduced at the sitting up, could not possibly recognize the fair victim.

The ordinary brown musquito is pretty similar to the common gnat; but there is a species marked with white lines across the body and limbs, whose bite is dreadfully keen. A very large kind is found in swampy situations, whose proboscis penetrates a horse's skin with ease, causing the blood to flow as if from the puncture made by a spear. They do not forget to pay their respects to the rider, as I have at times most feelingly experienced. Many a snipe may thank a musquito for a bite given to the sportsman at the moment when the trigger has been touched.

Besides flies and musquitos, there are many dreadful pests in India, among which the most unpleasant are snakes, scorpions, and centipedes. In Plate XXXV. which relates to the Ganges breaking its banks, &c. the reader will find an ample description of the several sorts of snakes; it is needless in this place to say more than that they are extremely numerous, often inhabit burrows in the walls of houses, originally made by rats, and that the most venomous sorts are the most partial to such situations; in fact, it has frequently happened that snakes have been found in beds on turning down the clothes, and many persons have waked in the morning with snakes coiled up under their pillows. As to frogs, toads, and lizards, they are often seen skipping about a room by dozens, while bats are flying around, and threatening to alight on the heads of the company.

There are few scorpions in Bengal proper; but in Bahar, and the upper country, where the soil is drier, they abound. There are two sorts; the one of a deep green bottle colour, which grows to a large size, and of which I have seen some measuring eight inches from the nose to the end of the sting: the other species is of a yellowish grey, and rarely exceeds three inches. These occasion much pain, but the large sort are more to be apprehended, their venom being copious and deeper buried by the greater force with which they sting. Their form is too well known to require description. They carry their knotty tails arched over their backs, striking their object rather before their heads, and clinging with their claws,

which are very strong, like those of a crab. They rarely sting without provocation, yet instances have been known to the contrary.

Centipedes grow to nearly a foot long, and as thick as a man's little finger; their form is indeed flatter, or more like tape. When young they are of a clay colour, but become darker with age. They bite by means of a pair of strong forceps placed horizontally at their mouths, nearly as large as the hooked thorns on a blackberry bramble, causing much pain and inflammation, and often occasioning fever. Being from their shape so peculiarly capable of secreting themselves, they sometimes occasion very ludicrous accidents. I once saw a friend apply a flute to his mouth to play on it, but scarcely had he begun, when a large centipede fastened to his under lip, causing him to change his note very abruptly! Several have been bitten while smoking their hookahs, and I was myself once made to smart in putting on my gloves, a centipede having taken possession of one of the fingers.

A very grave and truly respectable old gentleman, who was remarkably fond of starting an hypothesis, and hunting it to death, and who would rather pay the piper than not have his dance out on all such occasions, perceived a very large centipede deliberately crawling up an old door at Bethsaron gardens near Chororinghee. The veteran assured the company that all venomous animals were in their nature inoffensive, and never wounded but when attacked. Experience having satisfied some present of the contrary, an argument

arose, and the old gentleman with much dignity asserted he would prove the validity of his position, by placing his finger in the centipede's way. He did so, and received such a bite as occasioned a violent fever, from which a critical abscess under his arm-pit relieved him.

It is well known that if rats be confined together for any time, they will fight till but one survive: this is not so much a matter of surprise as that scorpions, when surrounded by hot embers, should sting themselves to death; a fact I have more than once witnessed.

The number of hawks which may be seen, especially in fair warm weather, is truly surprising. They are extremely useful in removing an immense quantity of offal, that else, becoming putrid, would speedily fill the atmosphere with noxious vapours. They keep hovering about, frequently in such numbers as in some measure to darken the air, especially when any new prey is discovered. They are remarkably quick and bold, never hesitating to make a dart at any viand that may be carried either in the hand, or in a basket, &c.; which circumstance renders it absolutely necessary when bringing dinner from the kitchen, often a hundred yards distant, that one or more servants attend, flourishing sticks, to intimidate the hawks from pouncing down upon the victuals; however, they often do in spite of every precaution. I have seen them, more than once, skim through the quarters at Berhampore, taking with them a fowl, a quarter of a kid, or some such thing from off the dinner table.

During the whole day, great numbers of large birds of various descriptions may be seen soaring at an immense height, so high indeed, that even that cumbrous bird the *argeelah* (or adjutant), whose wings expand perhaps seven or eight feet, can scarcely be distinguished. These, with the vulture, which must be endowed with an exquisite sense of smelling, since it can scent a carcase at a mile or more distant, and the hawk, all seem to vie in ascending to a cooler air, and to avoid the scorching heats reflected from the earth's surface. As for the crows, which are very numerous, they generally get into a tree, or sit on the eaves or cornices of houses, ready to seize whatever may be thrown out, or that the negligence of servants may leave in their way; in such case, their clamour speedily convenes myriads to partake of the spoil. As many *pariah*, or indigenous dogs, usually are patrolling about for the same purpose, the whole presents a curious scene of jealousy and rapacity, with their usual consequences.

As before remarked, all these depredators, however, when considered as scavengers, rather deserve encouragement than destruction. As to crows, they are remarkably useful in discovering snakes; quickly announcing by their noise and manner where the reptile lies, which if small they will destroy without much ceremony. In fact, crows are inimical to all wild animals, from the tiger to the mouse, flying over them, and watching an opportunity to peck at their eyes.

The *argeelah*, as well as the *cyrus*, and all the aquatic tribe, are extremely fond of snakes, which they easily overcome,

and swallow down their long throats with great dispatch. One peculiarity regarding the *argeelah* should not pass unnoticed; namely, its capability of swallowing large joints of meat, such as a leg of mutton weighing five or six pounds, a hare, nay even a fox, (which in India is much smaller than in Europe,) and its rejection of the bones after the meat has been digested. I have several times tried the experiment of powdering a piece of meat with an ounce or more of emetic tartar, which did not, however, produce any sensible effect on the *argeelah*: a tolerable proof of the strength of his stomach! As to animal poisons, such as are contained in the fangs of snakes, it never affects them; indeed it is well known, from many decisive experiments, that they never prove deleterious unless introduced abruptly into the circulation.

It should seem remarkable that few of the animals natives of warm climates, are capable of enduring much heat: the camel excepted, all others are extremely impatient; but above all the buffalo, which cannot exist without abundance of water wherein to wallow occasionally. Nature has provided the elephant with means to cool its heated surface, by enabling it to draw from its throat, by the aid of its trunk, a copious supply of saliva, which the animal spurts with force very frequently all over its skin. It also sucks up dust, and blows it over its back and sides to keep off the flies, and may often be seen, as in the Plate, fanning itself with a large bough, which it uses with great ease and dexterity.

Having mentioned the *chowries* (or whisks) used by *syces*,

and others, for driving away flies, it may be proper to state, that such as are intended for stable use, are generally made of horse-hair, plaited on to a piece of turned wood, ornamented with coloured rings of lack, serving for a handle. Those for domestic use are either made of *cuss-cuss*, (or the roots of grass,) of split peacock's feathers, or of the tail of the wild ox. These last are generally set into handles covered with solid silver.

The wild ox is a native of Napaul, and of Thibet: it is indeed to be found all along the frontier extending from Silhet to Cashmire, especially in that extensive valley which lies beyond the Kammow hills. It is said that formerly they abounded in Bengal and Bahar; indeed during my own residence in India, I have repeatedly been informed by the natives that they were occasionally seen between Buxar and Saseram. I believe they are become extremely scarce even on the frontiers, and that few persons now in Bengal ever saw one. I had once an opportunity of seeing a calf, sent from Napaul to a dependant of the late Nabob Vizier. It was pye-bald; the horns rather short and pointing forward, and the tail properly furnished at the end with the most beautiful silky hair, of black and white, mixed in patches. The quantity of hair in the tail of a full-grown wild ox, as imported by the merchants, may be about a foot long, and as much as a man can well grasp. The white are most valuable, bearing in general a price equal to four or five shillings the pound, in which the stump of the tail is included. As this hair takes

15781

a beautiful dye, it is much used among the military as a substitute for feathers, or bear-skin ornaments. The principal merchants dealing in this commodity reside at Patna, and Bungpore; whence they export, by barter, large quantities of broad-cloths, and other European or Bengal goods.

Many have supposed the *niel-gaw*, or blue ox, to be the animal above described; whereas the *niel-gaw* has a short tail, very unlike that of the wild ox. It is besides rather a deer than an ox; and, at all events, may be considered as a mixture between the deer and the horse, since it partakes of many points appertaining to each of those *genera*. The *niel-gaw* has short upright horns, and a tuft of hair under the throat; it is of a greyish blue, and grows to about fourteen hands in height. They may easily be tamed when young, but cannot be trusted, being at times very treacherous and fierce. An officer at Caunpore, who had reared one for many years, fell at length a victim to the animal's uncertain temper. The natives consider them as being peculiarly dangerous; asserting that they will cope with a horseman.

Such is the heat of the climate, that tents of ordinary construction, as in use throughout Europe, would be of no avail; indeed they would rather operate as Dutch ovens. High walls, with many apertures, are essential to comfort; and to the preservation of health. Breakfast is generally prepared under a *semianah*, or spacious awning composed of four or five folds of *guzzee*, or thin coarse cotton stuff, supported by means of four, six, eight, or more poles, about twelve feet high;

some *semianahs* are made of an oblong form, so that one half being brought down sloping, by means of the poles being withdrawn, may serve as a screen to keep off either the sun, rain, or wind; while the remaining half being sustained as usual, forms an agreeable shelter.

Breakfast is usually in instant preparation, as soon as the party are seen returning homewards; tea, coffee, cold meats, eggs, boiled rice, salt fish, &c. are placed on the table, with abundance of milk, bread, butter, &c. Of these the hearty sportsmen partake in such a style as would not disgrace an equal number of ploughmen; not forgetting, however, at intervals to hunt over the field anew, and to recount the many hair breadth 'scapes "of the day;" in which their memory is perhaps aided by a view of the bulky game, borne by the villagers; either slung on bamboos, or recumbent on bedsteads, as described in the Plate. The repast over, the hookahs, or smoking apparatus, are introduced, and the party gradually retire, some to visit their horses and dogs, others to give directions regarding the dinner, or to other matters; each however assumes his long drawers, and betaking to his bed, attended by a menial, who with a *chowrie* keeps off the flies, devotes some hours to the drowsy deity; seldom awaking before a servant announces that dinner is nearly ready, and that all is prepared for master's dressing. What with a sound nap, clean linen, and bathing by means of five or six large pots of water thrown over the head, fresh vigour is imparted, enabling the sportsmen to do honour to an excellent dinner,

accompanied with excellent liquors. Arrangements are made for shooting, or coursing, during the evening, after which diversions the whole re-assemble to tea, when a handsome display of various game usually takes place. Cards perhaps fill up an hour or two: suppers are unusual; indeed it is rare to find any one stirring after ten at night, especially at military stations, and on parties of pleasure.

During the hottest season *topes* or plantations of mango, and other trees, are invariably selected for encampments. These trees, which grow to the size of a large walnut, or moderate beech, are generally planted with great regularity, at from twenty-five to thirty feet distance each way. Some *topes* are very extensive, being large enough to contain an encampment of eighteen or twenty battalions. That at Plassey was called *Lack-peery*, from the supposition that it contained a *lack*, i. e. an hundred thousand trees. The designation was, however, merely figurative, and in the true style of oriental hyperbole. *Lack-peery*, when in preservation, was not more than two miles long, and not half a mile in breadth; and as each tree occupied a space of nearly four perches, an acre could not contain more than fifty; hence, at six hundred and forty acres to the square mile, *Lack-peery* could not boast more than about *thirty*, instead of an *hundred* thousand trees.

Mango wood is not valuable, it being by no means strong, nor capable of taking any polish; worms attack it with avidity, as do those destructive vermin the white ants, although it is replete with turpentine. The rind of the fruit is acrid

but the inside is sweet and high flavoured. In this I must be understood as speaking of the good kinds, for perhaps no species of fruit has so many varieties, either in shape or flavour; some tasting like an excellent apricot, and others equally resembling a bad carrot. Not only the same *tope*, though originally planted from the same parent stock, will vary, but even the produce from the same tree will prove perfectly dissimilar! Trees bearing fine large fruit are generally monopolized by persons of rank or fortune, who keep *chokeydars* (or watchmen) to debar strangers from participation. In some years mangos are so abundant as not to be worth the pulling, except in the vicinity of large towns; while in scarce seasons a good tree proves highly valuable; requiring however much attention to keep off the perroquets, starlings, &c. which are excellent judges of fruit. Some mangos weigh at least half a pound, while others may be found not to weigh half an ounce. There is a small *tope* near *Harazzee baug*, in the *Ramghur* district, bearing mangos not larger than a pullet's egg, and having a thin flat stone, resembling a piece of gristle, but without any visible kernel. It is said this may be effected in large fruit by repeated graftings, a thing unknown among the natives. Such as proceed to India should be cautious not to indulge in eating many mangos; which, though a very wholesome, aperient fruit, possesses, in consequence of its abounding in turpentine, a heating quality, and invariably causing those who eat of them too freely to break out with numerous and very large biles.

The reader may perhaps be curious to know how dinners, &c. are to be cooked in the open air. Coals are not in use in India; and indeed, except in Ramghur, are unknown. Charcoal or wood embers suffice; the spits being supported on iron dogs, and the pots placed either on *choolahs* made of earth, or on cavities cut in the ground to contain the fire, allowing air to draw through freely. The dinner tent is generally spacious and well situated; and is in the hot season well supplied with *tatties* (or lattices enclosing *cuss-cuss*, *jewassah*, &c.), which being kept constantly watered, cool the wind, and render the interior most agreeably fresh and temperate. For the ordinary construction of tents the reader is referred to Plate I. in the description of which that particular is fully given. Their dimensions in the military are regulated, but those for private use vary, both in form and size, at the pleasure of the proprietor: they however rarely exceed sixteen feet square, if single-poled; though many may call to mind an enormous one, possessed by that intelligent and facetious companion the late Lieutenant Edward Golding, which owing to its unparalleled extent, obtained the very expressive designation of *guzzee gunge:* literally *the cloth market.*

With regard to the servants, they either find shelter under the projecting flies of their master's tent, or by fixing two poles upright, with a ridge pole between them, and throwing over a coarse blanket which they distend to small pins driven into the ground, form very comfortable awnings, capable of throwing off very heavy rain, and much diminishing the sun's

power. One of these contrivances is exhibited in the Plate. Few think of screening their horses from fair weather, being satisfied with a good blanket, which generally answers every purpose: in fact, I know nothing more effectual than a doubled blanket for keeping a horse dry during the heaviest rain. The horse should however always be picketted on a rising ground and on a firm soil, else he will soon be up to his knees in mud.

PLATE VIII.

DRIVING ELEPHANTS INTO A KEDDAH.

THERE are various modes of taking elephants, all of which depend on the situations where they are found, and on the capital which an adventurer in that business can employ. The usual practice is to drive them into a keddah, which is a large area surrounded by a broad ditch, too wide for an elephant to stride over, and of a considerable depth. To render all completely secure, a paling of large timbers is made around, on the outside of the ditch, well bound with strong battens, and supported by props at suitable distances; forming altogether an immense bulwark. The size of the animals to be taken, their numbers, and the ferocity which they evince on discovering their situation, all combine to render such a barrier most indispensably necessary.

Towards the entrance of the keddah is added a work similar in its construction to the main body, projecting at an angle each way, so as to form a kind of funnel, to receive the elephants when first driven from the jungles, and to facilitate

the urging them into the keddah itself, of which the entrance is left open.

When a large herd of elephants is discovered, or when two or more small herds are found so contiguous as to be easily brought together, the people of the neighbouring country, who in general receive regular wages for their aid, are collected to surround them; and often assemble to the number of six or eight thousand men. On these occasions there must be no deficiency of fire-arms, drums, trumpets, fire-works, and, in short, every thing that can intimidate the herd. It should be observed, that elephants are extremely alarmed by strange noises, or objects, and especially by fire; they are even far more so than the tiger. There are instances where persons, by simply clapping their hands, have escaped from imminent danger among herds of wild elephants.

The firing and noise are principally kept up on that side from which it is intended to drive the herd; the men composing that part of the circle nearest to the keddah gradually retiring towards it. Thus the whole body move slowly towards the funnel, in which is strewed a small quantity of those fruits and vegetables in which elephants delight, such as plantains, sugar canes, &c. It is not to be supposed that this operation is confined to a few hours: many days are frequently required to conduct a herd with safety; indeed sometimes the elephants are to be driven thirty or forty miles, which must be done at a slow pace. This circumstance, added to the great management requisite to keep the circle compact

and uniform, necessarily create much delay. It sometimes happens, however, that, either from want of conduct in the driving, or that some invincible male, setting all means of terror at defiance, breaking through and leading the herd, the whole labour is thrown away, and the operations must be recommenced. When such is the case, signals from the neighbouring hills direct the necessary measures for recovering the prize, which nevertheless is not always to be regained.

When the circle of men arrive at the funnel, those who are next to the entrance into the keddah gradually open to the right and left, forming a passage for the herd, which thus becomes surrounded partly by the people, and partly by the funnel itself; as seen in the Plate. Although by no means reconciled to their fate, the elephants begin to taste of their favourite foods, which being quickly consumed, some by degrees venture into the keddah; where the baits are in greater abundance. The example is soon followed, and in general little coercion is requisite on the part of the people to urge the whole within the paling; when, by means of strong bars placed horizontally, and other fastenings, security is soon established. If, however, as in some instances it has been experienced, the elephants will not enter the keddah freely, the efforts of the multitude must be exerted to the utmost; for much resistance may be expected.

Nor should it be supposed that the herd are altogether passive at any time; one, or more, will always be desirous of regaining its liberty, rushing with great speed, and full of

resentment, towards the surrounding parties: but the discharge of a musquet, a squib, or the forcibly waving a flag, is generally sufficient to repel the attempt.

Formerly it was the practice to reduce the elephants to submission by starving them, until, by means of large tame ones, they could be bound individually with strong ropes, and be fastened to large trees, growing either in or near to the keddah. The intended *mohout* (or driver) of each then supplied his respective charge with choice food, gradually habituating him to his voice and touch, and ultimately rendering him completely familiar. Thus, in course of time, the animal would answer to his name, lie down and rise again when commanded, and even allow the *mohout* to sit on his back. When sufficiently reconciled, the elephant was allowed more scope, and ultimately driven out to water, and accustomed to bear a small load of grass or boughs for his own diet.

The latter part of this process, which is founded in reason, will probably ever remain in force; but it has been found, that the system of starvation was totally repugnant to the noble disposition of the animal; and that, although his corporeal powers might be thus overcome, yet his anger was considerably aggravated. Nor was this the only objection; for during the continuance of the ligatures, and consequently of the state of mental irritation, which rendered approach extremely difficult, and absolutely debarred all medical or chirurgical assistance, such dangerous wounds were created about the ancles, as frequently destroyed a large portion of

the injured part; and, if the residue were so fortunate as to escape being maimed, they were often so mutilated, as to become unsaleable. Nor should it be forgotten, that this process, requiring so much more time, occasioned an additional expense on account of servants, food, &c.

It could not, however, be expected that, in the infancy of the speculation, matters should be conducted on the most efficacious principles; especially in the hands of the natives; who, though possessing astonishing application, and quickness, yet are considerably deficient in enterprise, and have, like a large half of the western world, a great predilection for the absurdities of their fore-fathers. Some European gentlemen, at length, became sharers in the concern, and for some time left the management to their native colleagues; satisfying themselves with a handsome profit, and declining to enter into an investigation of the subject farther than merely to enquire to what the annual clear gain amounted.

Whether they were actuated by humanity, or by an opinion that elephants might, like horses, dogs, &c. become more tractable, by good usage, an experiment was made with a view of ascertaining how far it would be preferable to adopt soothing means, in lieu of those harsh practices then prevalent. The result was such as might be expected; the elephant became more tractable, the period of restriction was much shortened, and the expense greatly reduced; while the profit was in proportion augmented. The success of this trial produced an immediate change of measures; and it is now

become a point with the dealer in elephants to retain them longer in the keddah, feeding them well, and omitting no inducement to render the animals gentle. Thus the whole are kept in better plight, their dispositions are rather ameliorated than soured, and they not only prove more marketable, but also more serviceable.

But even from this plan, the excellence of which is obvious, there will occasionally be deviations: some elephants are of dispositions so morose, that although they may be made to work well, yet they will frequently during a paroxysm do much mischief, and even destroy their drivers without the least provocation. And it is extremely curious that sometimes their tempers take a complete reverse! Of this a proof is found in the deportment of a very fine male elephant in the possession of a gentleman at Chittagong, which he endeavoured for two years, in vain, to render tractable. He was repeatedly offered for sale at a low price, but his character was so well known, that none would purchase him. It is customary in that district to have the fire wood, which is cut into stumps of about a foot or less in diameter, and perhaps five or six feet long, piled regularly; and this work is usually performed by elephants: which, when properly trained, they will execute as well as any labourers. The animal in question could not be induced to perform this drudgery; and all attempts to enforce his obedience having proved useless, his master at last gave up the point. To his utter astonishment the elephant became suddenly good tempered, and went of his

own free will to the wood yard, where he not only exerted himself greatly, but was, in the regularity of his work, at least equal to those which had had more practice.

When an elephant is in a proper state to be removed from the *keddah*, he is conducted either by *koomkies* (i. e. decoy females) or by tame males, to a part, whence there is an opening into a smaller area, or passage, in which he is retained for a farther time, if needful; or, eventually conducted forth, under proper precautions, to the place where he is to be picketted; this is generally done between two well trained elephants. Here the *mohout* having free access, redoubles his caresses, and rarely fails, in a short time, to become not merely an object of indifference, but absolutely a favourite! In the description of Plate X. an incident will be found recorded, evincing the great attachment and subordination of an elephant, which, at the distance of four years, was recognized by, and submitted to, its *mohout*.

With regard to the other modes of catching elephants, the reader is referred to the Number above quoted, in which the interesting particulars will be found fully detailed, the recital of which would exceed the limits of the present.

The prices of elephants vary extremely; but as the Honourable Company allow five hundred sicca rupees (equal to about sixty guineas) for such as the contractor supplies for the service of the army, and which must be at least seven feet high at the shoulder, it constitutes a kind of standard rate among the dealers, for such as are not of a superior class.

However, as there is an infinite number of points, which, in the eye of a native, render an elephant more or less valuable, there can be no absolute rule whereby to estimate the intrinsic worth. Indeed, in this business, as in all others, much must depend on the state of the markets, which may easily be over-stocked. As it may serve to gratify the reader's curiosity, I shall enumerate the marks, &c. by which the natives are for the most part guided in making their purchases; observing, that the Honourable Company are perfectly satisfied, provided the animals employed in their service be strong and healthy; and that European gentlemen who purchase elephants for their own use, whether for riding or for the conveyance of baggage, usually buy perfect elephants, as being more sightly, and because in the event of a wish to dispose of them, they meet with a more ready sale.

An elephant should have a well-arched back, a broad barrel, the hind quarters full and square, the hind legs short and firm, the toe nails thick and black, and, to please a native, there should be five on each fore foot, and four on each hind foot: odd numbers are considered by them as unlucky. I have known some with fifteen nails, which no native would purchase; and I have heard of one with twenty, but I do not recollect seeing one with more than eighteen. The tail should be long, very thick at the insertion, and tapering well to the end, where it should be well furnished on each side, with a row of single hairs, or rather bristles for about a foot, forming a fork at the end, and, as observed in describing the wild

hog in Plate VI. much resembling the feathers, or wings, on an arrow. This circumstance regarding the tail is considered by the natives perfectly indispensable; for a short tail, or a broken one, or a want of hair at the termination, are formidable objections with them. No man of consequence would be seen on an elephant whose tail was barren of hair, and particularly if broken short, as is often the case. This last defect is owing to a habit elephants have, in their wild state, of seizing each other's tails with their trunks, and twisting them off, sometimes very close to the croup. Even servants of inferior degrees are averse to riding on elephants so blemished. The chest should be wide and full, the fore-legs muscular and well turned; the fore-head broad, and ornamented between the eyes by a protuberance gracefully harmonizing with the surrounding parts; the top of the head should be thick set with hair, carried rather high, and square; the trunk thick and very elastic; the teeth of a male should be exactly alike, thick and long; they should diverge from each other, so as to be rather more distant at their tips than at their insertion, and with a graceful curve; the ears should be large, and free from raggedness at their edges; the cheeks full; and, above all things the eyes clear from specks and rheum.

Very few elephants have all these marks of perfection; which, when united in one of bulk, say nine or ten feet high, render him highly valuable among the native princes: several of this sort have been sold for eight or ten thousand rupees

(or half crowns). Some elephants have but one tooth, or have one of them broken; perhaps in contests in their wild state. The former defect is extremely unsightly, but among the natives is rather held in estimation as a token of good fortune to the possessor. As to a broken tooth, the usual practice is to saw it square and to put on metal rings, which are intended both as an ornament, and to secure the stump from splitting, which some are apt to do: the other tooth is generally cut to match, rendering the defect less conspicuous.

Many elephants, from their birth, have black specks in their palates, which the natives foolishly impute to a diseased habit. They not only consider such an animal as unhealthy in itself, but as attracting distemper to its owner and *mohout*. Whether it be owing to a charm, or to good luck, Europeans happily find themselves exempt from this supposed danger, and ride on elephants possessing the *seah tauloo* (or black palate) without experiencing any insalubrious effects from their temerity!

From this description it will be readily understood, that although a gentleman may be able to suit himself very well with an elephant, where there may exist no intention of disposing of it again; yet, to traffic in them as an article of merchandize, especially among the natives, requires not only some skill in respect to form, &c. but a complete knowledge of the prejudices entertained regarding particular points. In fact, there are a variety of circumstances to be understood; some elephants surpass in symmetry, others in dignity of

carriage, and some in that peculiar form, which, without possessing any particular beauty, indicates great ability to convey heavy burthens. However we may conceive it easy to judge of elephants, experience shews that such as have studied to profit in the sale of them, either wholesale or individually, in their outset generally were losers; but gradually becoming more minutely acquainted with their distinguishing characteristics, which are very obvious in breeds from various parts, were enabled by a judicious selection to repair their former losses, and to reap substantial benefits.

Elephants are generally black, but few of them are entirely so; many are sprinkled over the ears, trunk, jowl, shoulders, chest, and legs, with dun coloured spots, which in my opinion are far from displeasing: they give a lively effect, much wanted in an animal of so dark a colour, and of such an heavy construction. The Nabob Vizier had what was called a white elephant; but it was really a dun. It was an unique in Bengal; but I have been informed, that in Ceylon such are by no means rare.

Though a well arched back is indisputably a mark of strength, and is accordingly estimated, yet it is well known that those elephants which have more horizontal spines are much easier in their paces; this, with many, is an object of the first consideration, especially as the *howdah* and furniture conceal the animal's shape so completely. The gait of an elephant is very peculiar, being similar to the artificial pace of ambling taught to some horses; in fact, to the generality

of such as are kept by native gentlemen for their own riding. It is far from displeasing in a horse, but causes such a motion when mounted on an elephant, as rarely to be borne for any distance. Indeed I know nothing more uncomfortable and tedious, I may even say painful, than a long journey in a *howdah*. It occasions a lassitude not to be described. We must suppose that habit reconciles persons to it, as we see the natives travel, for perhaps twenty miles or more in a forenoon, without any apparent uneasiness. The largest elephants are in general the most uncomfortable in this respect. There is no mode in which the motion is less felt by the rider, and so easy to the animal itself, as when the elephant is accoutred with a saddle and stirrups. This particularly suits such as do not measure above seven feet; with those of a greater stature it would not only be unpleasant, but perhaps next to impracticable. Riding on the bare pad, which will hold six or seven persons, is a tolerably easy mode, though the fewer the better; the rider may either sit sideways, or bestride the fore part of the pad. This method has the advantage of admitting of a change of position at will.

Elephants have a great dislike to camels, though they will travel with them when laden, without shewing it much. Nothing distresses this majestic animal more than being close followed by a horse, especially at a canter or other quick pace: probably the clattering of his hoofs creates alarm. An elephant cannot bear the near approach of dogs, or other small quadrupeds; and if in proceeding through a grass

jungle, game should start near him, he will frequently evince great uneasiness. In heavy covers elephants are of infinite service, their bulk, and the noise occasioned by their motions, often rousing game which would else remain secreted, and their height giving a commanding view to their riders. These circumstances are particularly convenient when a line is formed for the purpose of driving game into nets, the manner of doing which in some measure resembles the operations, before described, of driving elephants into a keddah. On these occasions the country for many miles round is beaten by a vast number of pedestrians, mixed with elephants, camels, horsemen, and, in short, every thing that can be had to fill up the line; which, in a semi-circular form, bends its course towards the nets, rousing the game as it proceeds, and urging it to the fatal snare.

The nets are made of hemp rather loosely twisted; usually the soft long fibred sort called *paut*, or *jool*, is employed; it being cheaper and lighter than the *suse*, which is the same as the European hemp. The meshes, which are about eight or ten inches long, are formed without any knot or tie whatever, simply by the crossing of two yarns required for each line in the net. These being twisted together for half the length of the mesh, are then crossed by another pair twisted in a similar manner; after which each pair are respectively twisted again, until they, at a similar distance, are crossed by other twists. This formation renders the net remarkably elastic; but when a very powerful animal is toiled, the meshes

are apt to distend and permit its escape. The sizes of nets are various, according to their intended purposes. Those for hogs require to stand about four or five feet high, and they should be about thirty yards long. For deer or tigers they ought to be full ten feet in height, else there would not be sufficient to envelope and entangle the former in a proper manner, and the latter would bound over; which indeed they often do over the highest toils. I have seen a buck antelope give the lead to a herd of does in skipping over a net which was supported by poles upwards of thirteen feet long; whence we may fairly compute the upper line of the net to have stood at least eleven feet from the ground.

The natives, for the most part, use very simple contrivances; their method of fixing nets is admirable, both for its facility and for its strength. Holes being dug about a foot deep in the ground, two small cavities are made in the sides, near its bottom, and opposite to each other. A strong pin, to the middle of which the rope is fastened, is then buried in the hole, having each end in one of the burrows, thus lying horizontally, and at right angles with the point whence the rope is to be drawn tight. The earth being returned to the excavation, renders it utterly impossible to force up the pin, even in loose soil. All military men know that encampments are pitched on sands, by means of small bushes fastened to the ends of the tent ropes, and buried about a foot deep: the tent will go to pieces before the bushes will draw up!

The bottom, or ground line of the net is drawn as tight as

several men can strain it, but the upper rope is left somewhat slacker; it being required to deviate considerably from its right line, by the height to which it is raised by the distending poles, which should be as few as possible. These are all fixed on that side of the net which is next the game. The sudden jerk occasioned by an animal rushing at speed against the toil, gives a spring to the upper line, and relieves the poles sufficiently to allow the net to fall to the ground, where the upper and lower ropes collapse, and prevent the game from retreating. Such as attempt to run along the net become more and more entangled; especially deer with horns; which necessarily are more straightened than others.

Short nets, not exceeding in height what may be absolutely necessary, are best, as well as most convenient. They should barely shew above the cover; else, being too obvious, the game could not be urged towards them. As to extent, it may be prolonged at pleasure, by adding as many nets as might be judged requisite; the one over-clapping the other a foot or two. By this division into small pieces the nets can be set much tighter, they are more portable, and, being in small portions, only the quantity needful to envelope one or two animals falls at a time; whereby there is a better chance of success. I have seen Mr. Paul, a German, who had charge of the Honourable Company's elephants at the *Daudpoor* station, set his nets, which altogether were at least a thousand yards long, and entangle every species of game, from a buffalo to a hog-deer! The former escaped before proper means

could be taken to secure him, leaving an immense gap in the toil: the crowd of horsemen, footmen, elephants, &c. was such as to render it dangerous to fire at him, else he might have been shot with ease.

It is surprising that of the vast numbers of antelopes and hog-deer which have been toiled, and kept in a large paled enclosure by Mr. Paul, he never could induce one to take any sustenance; they generally butted at the fence until they died. Tame deer were introduced, under the opinion that their example might lead the strangers to eat, but they were so roughly handled that it was found necessary to get them out again without delay. Fawns, however, are very easily reared by means of goats, which they soon learn to suck; the foster-dam, however, is not always very patient, and generally requires to be held while the fawn is sucking.

The Plate exhibits the back view of a *howdah*, and the trappings of an elephant, together with the manner in which a *chattah* or umbrella is borne by a palankeen bearer. The vehicle represented is a *taum-jaung*, literally implying "a support for the legs;" it is corruptly termed a *tom-john*. It is a light conveyance, suited to fair weather and to hilly countries, being nothing more than a square arm chair with a foot board, carried between two poles by four bearers, who either take each an end of a pole on their shoulders; or, by means of two centre pieces slung in the middle between the poles, one before and the other behind the chair; the former mode is extremely unsafe, and is besides far less easy than

the latter, which is most in use. I was the more induced to present a view of this machine, from not observing one pourtrayed in any of the numerous prints relating to India customs, &c.; and because the *taum-jaung* was originally used at Chittagong and the adjacent districts, where great numbers of elephants are annually caught in *keddahs*.

The *bochah*, or *chair palankeen*, resembles in some measure one of the English sedans, though in some respects it bears a closer affinity to a chariot body. It is carried, as all *palankeens* are, by means of two poles projecting, one forward, the other backward from their respective sides, each supported by four rods of iron, proceeding to the corners of the *palankeen*. The doors are at the sides, and, as well as the windows, are furnished with light venetians and glass. *Bochahs* are in general use for ladies.

Mahanahs are more calculated for travelling great distances, being long and narrow, so that one may sleep in them very comfortably; they are furnished with thin beddings and pillows. Being surrounded with venetians, and covered with a cloth called a *guttah-tope*, or "defence against rain," they become excellent habitations, and are far more safe and commodious, for journeys of many hundred miles, than our mail coaches. The usual rate of travelling, including all delays, may be estimated at three miles and a half within the hour; and eight bearers will travel at that rate for five or six hours together. For short distances they will proceed much faster; indeed I have more than once gone with ten bearers from

Calcutta to Barrockpore, which is about fifteen miles, in three hours: but the road is very fine all the way.

The *naulkee*, or *naulkeen*, is a state conveyance used only by sovereign princes, or such as represent Majesty, and are entitled to the *nobout*, or band of music over their gateways, where they perform at stated periods both day and night. In fact, the *naulkee* is nothing but a square throne somewhat resembling an *Hindostanee howdah*, borne on four poles by eight bearers.

Although of these four conveyances the *mahanah*, or *bed palankeen*, is most common, being suited to all occasions, yet the *taum-jaung* is gaining fast into use, especially for ladies, who take an airing before breakfast during the hot season, when exercise on horseback would prove too fatiguing. From what has already been stated regarding the disposition of horses in India, it may be supposed that a quiet animal fit to carry a lady is a rarity: such indeed is the case, which renders an elephant whose paces are easy a great acquisition; but the expense of keeping one, and, indeed, in some places the difficulty during certain seasons of obtaining proper fodder within a reasonable distance, are great obstacles.

PLATE IX.

KOOMKIES, OR DECOY ELEPHANTS,

CATCHING A MALE.

We may in vain search the annals of art, and examine the records of antiquity, for such an extraordinary fact as forms the subject of this Number. That many birds are made instrumental towards enslaving their own species we all know; but even if we should hesitate in admitting, that the chirupping of a linnet in its cage were rather the effect of agitation, and of that sensibility which the sight of its fellow creatures ranging at full liberty must create; or, if we should deny that decoy ducks act rather from habit than from design; and though we should affix to the conduct of each, an absolute connivance in the ensnaring of their own race, and admire the regularity with which they act on such occasions; yet we do not find sufficient to interest us deeply, nor any circumstance evincing either that they are themselves sensible of the stratagem, or that they are attached and strongly affectionate to their employers.

Not so the *koomkie:* she becomes an active accessary in the

Published by Kitt & Conner Broad Street Sept 1 1807 & by Ridgway & Co Piccadilly

plot against her fellow creature; discovering not only great readiness, but much ingenuity and anxiety for the success of the enterprize, as well as for the personal safety of her keeper! Possibly we might be the less surprised at this, were *koomkies* trained from their earliest years to the device, which is by no means the case. They are generally selected, perhaps from herds comparatively fresh from the *keddah* (or trap), on account of their size, their docility, and their attachment to their *mohouts*, or drivers. In fact, however tractable and affectionate a female elephant may be, she will be of no value as a *koomkie* unless of a good stature; without which she could neither effectually conceal her driver from the sight of the male to be taken, nor, in the event of his being discovered, afford him the least protection.

It may be observed, that domesticated animals at the season of procreation generally are in a state of warfare; one male of superior prowess exiling, or at least controling, such males as may not have either spirit or strength to dispute the point. With wild animals this is, if any thing, carried to a greater extreme. Such as do not possess any exterior weapons of offence, nature has designed should couple, as we find to be the case with hares, rabbits, rats, wolves, bears, and many others; while those to which she has assigned horns, protruding teeth, &c. ever assemble in herds; as elephants, deer, buffaloes, &c. over which one male ordinarily obtains sway. With regard to antelopes, nothing is more common than to see the conquered males wandering about in solitude, at a distance

from their kindred herds, which they dare not approach. If two, or more of these should meet, as often happens, a fierce contest ensues; like many human litigations, terminating in mutual injury, without any object to reward the victor. With buffaloes it is in some measure the same; the evil is with them diminished by the propensity of herds, at this season, to divide into small parties, with each of which a male retires.

It is not easy to ascertain precisely how the matter stands with elephants; but, from all that can be collected on the subject, we may conclude that the case is *much* the same with them as with deer. Dreadful conflicts between the large males of a flock of elephants have been seen, terminating in the expulsion of the weaker parties, which range the country in the most violent agitation. Full of lust and resentment, they destroy every living object within their power, and in the most wanton manner pull up sugar canes, plaintain trees, &c. rending the air with their disconsolate trumpetting: others are more sulky, and seek the heavier covers; where, no doubt, time allays their passions, and by degrees they rejoin their own, or some other herd.

These single males, which are called *sauns*, very soon distinguish themselves, and attract the notice of the enterprising dealer; who fails not to dispatch two or more koomkies for the purpose of securing such substantial prizes. It is to be understood, that the *sauns* are generally very valuable; being of the first class, and inferior only to the master elephant

of the herd; whose antipathy appears to be engendered solely against such among the males as, from their near equality with his own stature, become objects of jealousy. At least such we must take for granted; since we find many males of inferior size among herds taken, at a time when such as are above described, have been obliged, by one superior in vigour, to abandon them. As it was before observed, in a matter which, from its nature, cannot be closely investigated, we must follow the most reasonable presumptions: time may enable us to ascertain those minutiæ at present withheld from our knowledge; especially as the breed established at Tipperah, by Mr. John Corse, is likely to become numerous.

The *koomkies* dispatched should be as nearly as possible the size of the *saun* to be taken. A *mohout* does not like to venture, unless among ample numbers, on such desperate service, if his *koomkie* bear not a due proportion as to bulk; on which, as also on the footing of attachment created between himself and his charge, which is generally an object of very great solicitude and attention, not only his success, but his very existence depends. When the *koomkies* are within a foot, or a foot and a half, as high as the male to be caught, two will generally suffice; though a third is rarely objected to as superfluous.

Each *mohout* is provided with a black blanket, and a small quantity of strong rope, proper for securing the *saun;* the ordinary paintings of red and dun oaker on the elephants' faces, and every thing which could create in the male the

least suspicion of domestication, are carefully removed. The *mohouts*, covered with their blankets, crouch in such manner as not to be easily distinguished from the animals they are on; and perhaps, if the situation be favourable to the measure, both the *koomkie* and her driver furnish themselves with green boughs, which the former carries in her trunk, playing with it in such a manner as to favour the concealment of the latter. Though on some occasions the *mohouts* accompany the *koomkies* up to the *saun*, yet it is safer, and generally the most sure and easy mode, for them to dismount in some contiguous cover with their blankets and ropes, leading the *koomkies* to the *saun*, towards which they proceed in the most cunning style.

A majestic scene now presents itself; the *koomkies* begin to caress the *saun*, raising his passions by the most libidinous demeanour. During this scene of courtship, however, they fail not to place themselves in such manner as to favour the approach of the *mohouts*; who, watching their opportunities, pass the ropes with wondrous dexterity round the fore legs of the *saun*, which being elated with his good fortune, and losing all sense but that of enjoyment, is speedily secured. When a large tree is at hand, the *koomkies* artfully lead the *saun* towards it, in the first instance; whence not only the approach of the *mohouts* is greatly facilitated, but an opportunity is afforded him, in the course of dalliance, while the *saun*, like many a love-sick swain, has his thoughts any where but where they should be, of affixing to his hind legs a pair

of wooden clasps having spikes within them, and joined to a strong rope, which is passed round the tree, and made completely fast; leaving the *saun* but little scope to move round. During this process, the conduct of the *koomkies* is peculiarly artful. They not only exert themselves with astonishing address to divert the attention of the *saun*, and to cut off his view downwards by means of their trunks, but they even aid in effecting the ligatures therewith, passing the rope at times, when the *mohouts* might either be exposed to danger, or unable to reach it. The clasps for the hind legs are made with a joint in their middle, generally of rope, and the small iron spikes within them, being nothing more than the ends of nails driven through the wood from the outside, do not give any uneasiness except when the *saun* makes an effort to move forward; at which time the clasps being brought against the limb by the straining of the rope, the spikes are pressed into the ankle, and cause such pain as to dishearten the animal from frequent or forcible exertions.

Notwithstanding every precaution, and the vigilance of the *koomkies*, it sometimes happens that the *saun* either sees, hears, feels, or smells, the *mohouts*; in which case not even the caresses of the "agreeable deceivers" can controul his violence. This is a severe trial of the fortitude and fidelity of the *koomkies*; which have been known to expose themselves to the *saun's* utmost fury, to effect the escape of the *mohouts*, who do not require much urging on such occasions to make a most precipitate retreat. Sometimes the *saun*,

indignant and big with rage, forgetting the difference of sex, uses his teeth without mercy; goreing the *koomkies* desperately, and twisting their tails with his trunk: I believe instances have occurred of their being killed. One would conclude, that, after such a failure, *koomkies* would be with difficulty induced, at any future period, to approach a *saun;* but, though I have heard of instances of their returning to the same male, after such severe mal-treatment by him, I have not been able to learn that any ever were so far intimidated as to be less willing to resume their functions whenever required.

The reader will, from the annexed Plate, in the execution of which Mr. Howitt has been uncommonly successful, and which those well acquainted with the construction, figure, and disposition of the elephant, must confess to surpass every other attempt to pourtray, be enabled to form a very correct idea of this wonderful and dangerous practice; and I think will coincide in the opinion, that no species of deception, for the purpose of ensnaring wild animals, can be brought into comparison on the occasion. All else is trick or play; whereas the conduct of the *koomkie* is an object of admiration, creating an interest not to be exceeded, and overwhelming our minds with an infinity of curious and intricate reflections.

Mohouts are apt to deal in the marvellous, and their accounts must be received with caution. Sensible of the high estimation in which the understanding of elephants is held, they scruple not to invent numerous fables for the amusement

of their wondering audiences, who eagerly devour them. Perhaps, after great frequency of detail, the inventor, by crediting his own invention, becomes a dupe to himself. However, when they relate their wonders to Europeans, whom they well know to have more discrimination than the natives, and indeed to be on most subjects better informed, they ordinarily refrain from extremes, though they cannot withhold those extraordinary tales in which they, (either as a matter of remote tradition, or which having been vouched for by friends who had them from others, who were well acquainted with parties, whose great grand-fathers were eye witnesses), have themselves an invincible belief. From such strong holds no argument, no reasoning, can force them; for though, in complaisance to their masters, or superiors, they may profess a change of sentiments, it is always in such a way as to confirm the old proverb that

"He who's convinced against his will,
"Is of his own opinion still."

I shall, however, venture to quote one of the numerous stories in circulation among the *mohouts*. It is so applicable to my subject, and though it may appear surprising, is so completely characteristic of the animal in question, that I should feel rather deficient were I to omit it. In truth, my own experience respecting the sagacity, wantonness, and cunning of elephants, rather impels me to credit than to negative the anecdote. A gentleman bought a female elephant at the

sale of a deceased person's effects, not having the least idea that she was a *koomkie*, which to him would not have been any recommendation, as he was not a dealer in that branch. He resided for a short time at the place of sale, and repeatedly refused handsome offers for his late purchase; to obtain which many persons seemed desirous, but finding him ignorant of her qualifications, all carefully kept secret on the subject, lest a knowledge of them might cause him to over-rate an animal that each hoped at some time to obtain. The *mohout*, equally anxious to get out of a line replete with danger, and more willing to be in the service of a gentleman, than with dealers, both on account of better wages and less drudgery, carefully forbare to reveal the value of the elephant to his master. One morning *Lutchmee Pearree*, which was the elephant's name, was not to be found; for several days no intelligence could be obtained respecting the truant; and in fact she was given over as lost; under the supposition that she had strayed into the neighbouring jungles, and joined with the wild herds; thus no prospect remained of recovering her, unless by chance with others in a *keddah*. Conceiving their hopes were at an end, the many who had offered to purchase her, did not scruple to reveal as to her being a *koomkie*; and, as is common on such occasions, they joined in lamenting the loss of so very valuable an animal. However, about a week after, *Lutchmee* made her appearance at her pickets; and, being secured, was accoutred, and her master went on her to take a ride. He happened to proceed towards

the skirt of a very heavy grass-jungle, into which *Lutchmee* frequently attempted to turn, but was as often prevented by the *mohout;* who, as well as the master, suspected that she was become rather wild, and might prove dangerous. At length *Lutchmee* became quite restive, and, in defiance of all controul, dashed into the jungle; nor did she stop until arriving at a thick patch of timber trees, to the utter astonishment of her terrified burthen, a large male was discovered, round whose fore legs the iron chain with which *Lutchmee* was ordinarily fastened during the night at her pickets, was twined, so as to secure her prize in the most complete manner.

Now in this we cannot find any thing repugnant to the general conduct of elephants, nor to that probability which, to those acquainted with their nature, may be requisite to produce a belief that the story may be true. The reader will observe, that I have given it apocryphally, and as by no means confirmed by any living or substantial testimony. It is proper to remark that many elephants are in the habit of tying their own legs at night, and perform other acts which tend to display the admirable sense of feeling they possess in their trunks. The sons of the *mohouts* are generally much attached to their elephants, and take great pleasure in teaching the young ones, which are extremely playful, a variety of tricks, such as taking off the turbans of natives in the streets, and lifting them up to the driver as he sits on the neck:

throwing stones or clods of earth, which many do with great force and precision: picking up money, and indeed even discriminating between silver and copper. I had once a *little chunchul*, or pickle, of about six feet high, that was up to all such tricks, in which she appeared to take great delight. Once, however, her learning caused much inconvenience. In marching from *Dacca* to *Dinapore*, she exercised her talents during the night, and not only untied her own ropes, but liberated several other elephants that were in the camp, some of them rather wild; and when the corps was to march in the morning, the tents were delayed for some hours, while persons were sent to catch the elephants, which were found some distance off at the foot of the *Gongapersaud* hills.

Those who cannot give credit to the above detail, may, without much difficulty, satisfy themselves as to its truth or falsity. Mr. Pidcock displays his collection of wild beasts not only in London, but generally during the summer makes excursions to various parts of the kingdom. A few shillings gain admittance; and a trifle disbursed in beer, &c. will evince how readily an elephant can empty a porter mug, together with a number of other matters that may be found enumerated in that exhibitor's advertisements, and which are extremely well worth seeing. In fact, it is wonderful that any person who can with such facility, and on such easy terms, gratify a curiosity which we must suppose each to possess, should refrain from not only indulging himself in, but from

acquiring a knowledge of animated nature in general; whereby ideas contracted within the narrow limits of our own island, may be expanded so as to embrace the universe.

It has already been stated, that the *saums* are males banished from herds by the superior prowess of such as obtain mastership among the females. Consequently, it cannot be supposed that many *saums* are taken. It is not within my memory, nor have I any memorandum on the subject, which could aid me in estimating the number of *saums* taken annually; but, from every circumstance, it is probable that the number does not, on the average, exceed a score; though in some seasons the number will vary. Some years very few elephants can be found near the sea-coasts, whence they retire into those immense jungles which lie between Chittagong and the western frontiers of China. At other times the coasts are over-run with elephants, to the utter ruin of the peasantry, whose crops and plantations are often desolated in the course of a night. This generally happens in a dry season, when want of water and of succulent vegetation in the interior causes the herds to descend to the ever-verdant plains bordering the sea, where the diurnal breezes impart fresh vigour.

Nature has wisely proportioned her animal to her vegetable productions. Thus we find the districts furnishing elephants, replete with immense tracts of high grass, and abounding in lakes or streams. Without such ample store these stupendous animals must perish; for exclusive of the

large quantity of grass, &c. which an elephant will daily consume, his broad feet will destroy immense quantities; as to his thirst, which requires both frequent and copious libations, ordinary puddles, such as might suffice for cattle, would by no means answer. The elephant, like the buffalo, delights in wallowing, and never thrives so well as when he is allowed to visit a rapid stream, there to exercise himself in swimming, as well as to lie immersed and cool himself. The outward skin of both animals is very similar; black and coarse, with distant pores, and consequently very few hairs; within, however, it is very cellular. Neither the buffalo nor the elephant perspire much from their bodies, but chiefly from their mouths. This renders them, the elephant especially, subject to various diseases, of which the dropsy is the most common. They are much troubled with worms, for the cure of which complaint the elephant eats earth; this acts both as an absorbent, probably correcting much crudity, to which we may suppose the animal subject, and operates as a very powerful aperient. Those who may have kept elephants for years, and not attended to minutiæ, have yet to learn, that the elephant being sensible of his malady, resorts to this simple remedy voluntarily; all the *mohout* has to do on such an occasion, is to keep him from eating other food, but to allow abundance of drink. If the dung be inspected, there will be seen an amazing number of moving objects, which so much resemble pieces of chewed sugar cane, or of green bough, as to require some attention to distinguish. They are ordinarily

about the size of a grain of oats, and from their peculiar form, no doubt, prove particularly distressing and injurious to the stomach and intestines. I have much regretted that the putrefaction which takes place so rapidly in India, often in the space of a very few hours after demise, should debar, unless under the most fortunate circumstances, the possibility of ascertaining the seat of this disease.

The *mohouts*, who are well acquainted with the disease, which is indeed very common, most elephants being repeatedly troubled with it in the course of the year, administer solutions of the *kallah-nimok*, or bit-noben, the quantity perhaps of four ounces to as many gallons or more of water. This salt, which is obviously the basis of the Harrowgate, and other waters, is certainly both natural and factitious, being found, as well as manufactured in India; the former, however, bears a very trifling proportion to the latter. For its virtues, and indeed for an account of the analysis it has undergone by some of the most celebrated chemists in Europe, I must refer the reader to a very able and valuable treatise recently published by Mr. John Henderson, Physician and Surgeon on the Bengal Establishment. If my testimony can add at all to the details given in that work, I freely offer my own experience in corroboration of the excellent qualities and perfect safety of the *kallah-nimok*, which is well known as the most common purgative in use throughout India. From the efficacy it possesses with regard to the expulsion of the elephant worm, and in similar cases among the natives, I should

imagine it would be an invaluable addition to the Veterinary Pharmacopæia. From two to six drachms suffice for persons in general. I know not whether any be at this time for sale, but I was informed that Mr. Henderson's zeal for the introduction of the medicine into European practice, induced him to import a quantity at a considerable expense; part of which, if I err not, was consigned to the management of Mr. Hastings, Chemist, in the Hay Market.

It has already been observed, that a *koomkie* should be nearly as large as the male she is to be employed in catching. This is needful for many reasons. The elephant rarely looks up beyond the level of its own eye, which is extremely small, and rather sunk in the socket; indeed, when we consider that an elephant's trunk is the sole instrument of its sustenance, and of all its actions, we may with reason suppose its attention to be principally directed to its point. From these premises we may infer, that, were the *koomkie* much smaller than the *saun*, it would be almost impossible for the *mohout*, when mounted, to secrete himself from the eyes of the male. Add to this, that an elephant of two feet greater height than another, will, *cæteris paribus*, possess nearly double its strength: a circumstance of some moment, when we take into account the manner in which an enraged *saun*, teeming with various passions, lays about him on discovering the artifice employed to enslave him. In the first paroxysm of his fury, he makes no distinction of sexes; all objects appear to him inimical and treacherous; and it is not unusual for him, when one

half secured, to be nearly frantic while endeavouring to disengage himself from the few turns which the rope may have made round his feet, and ultimately to set off at speed, his trunk and tail both erect, with hideous screaming and roaring, towards the nearest cover! Instances have, however, occurred of a *saun* pursuing the *koomkies* for miles; and an anecdote is related of one being shot, on such an occasion, whereby the party were saved from the most imminent danger.

Vaillant tells us, in his Travels in Africa, that he was in the habit of shooting wild elephants! I can easily conceive it to be possible; and am inclined to acknowledge his manner of effecting his measure to be very *plausible*. However, I must confess that my opinion, as to the agility and vigour of elephants, would cause me to doubt whether the facts which Monsieur Vaillant performed in Africa could be practised in India. With regard to hiding behind trees, banks, &c. I am well convinced a Bengal elephant would soon dislodge one confiding in so weak a station; and without disparagement to Mr. Vaillant's veracity, I should think I might with great safety venture a wager, both that no native of Bengal, nor any European resident there, would undertake such a piece of rashness as to go out shooting wild elephants; and that, in the event of any one possessing such temerity, the sportsman would come off second best! Mr. Vaillant performed his miracles in a wilderness, without any one to record his achievements; consequently he was obliged to be his own historian.

Persons under such circumstances are in possession of one great advantage: namely, that of relating not only the facts as they would appear to any common observer, but of describing the wondrous coolness and presence of mind which pervades them throughout the perils of the enterprise! Possibly the old story of the man who took such swinging leaps at Rhodes, might not be perfectly inapplicable in this case. Mr. Vaillant, if I recollect right, for many years have elapsed since I read his book of wonders, does not state, whether in his tour he ever met with a *saun* elephant; I should rather think he did not; for, had that been the case, the issue of the *rencontre* would probably have deprived the world of his entertaining volumes.

From what date *koomkies* have been in use, we have no information; nor have we, so far as I could discover, any guide whereby to form an opinion on that head. The Eastern nations, like the Jews in the time of our Saviour, either rely on oral tradition, or on the writings of the Scribes; which throughout India are very numerous. Printing was not known there until within the last thirty years, when presses were established, of which the operations are confined entirely to the purposes of Government and of Europeans; although excellent types, suitable to all the languages of Hindostan, are cast and in use. The natives however, adhere to their old custom of transcribing; which they do to an immense extent, and in a style such as cannot perhaps be equalled throughout the globe. Excepting a few volumes of poems,

some tales and fables, the Koran, and some other religious or moral tracts, India can boast of few publications. The literature of such as affect to be scholars, would appear trifling when compared with the erudition of the generality of boys leaving an academy, for excepting some very small treatises on astronomy, a science of which a few Hindoos, residing at Benares, have a superficial knowledge, the whole mass of Indian learning might be committed to the flames, with at least as much propriety as Don Quixote's celebrated collection, and without extorting even one deep groan from Parson Adams!

PLATE X.

KOOMKIES LEAVING THE MALE FASTENED TO A TREE.

In this Plate, which presents a full view of the manner in which an elephant is secured, the *koomkies* are seen retiring from the *saun*, and couching with a bent knee to receive the *mohout*, which is a very common mode of mounting to the neck. Nothing further is requisite, after these measures have been taken, than to leave the male to expend himself, in vain efforts to regain his liberty. Furious and agitated to an extreme, he destroys whatever may be in his way; tearing up the tufts of grass by the roots, rending from the tree such branches as may be within his reach, and eventually straining to throw down the tree itself by his weight, or to pull it up with his trunk. In short, his whole powers are in action on this occasion; and it is not until being completely overcome with fatigue, and nearly dead from his natural thirst, which is greatly augmented by his constant roarings, that he subsides into a sort of tranquillity.

During the first day it would be of no avail to tender any sustenance; nor in general will a *saun*, for some time touch any thing but water, which he appears to enjoy greatly, and will suck up with avidity. However, the impulse of nature soon operates, and induces him to pick at branches of plaintains, the stems of those trees, sugar canes, bundles of *dhul* grass, or such other provisions, as are grateful to his palate. The same *koomkies* and *mohouts* attend him daily, gaining by degrees upon his confidence, and rendering him, after some days, or weeks, according to his natural temper or other circumstance, fit to be taken under charge of elephants, perhaps superior to him in bulk, to the place where others belonging to the same proprietor are kept. At this time, owing to the constraint occasioned by the ligatures, and by the uniformity of position, as well as by the want of exercise, to which the violent struggles he has undergone add greatly, the *saun* is by no means capable of effectual exertion. Large ropes being passed round his body, and, if needful, others attached to his legs, he is conducted, generally with little trouble, to his station. Sometimes, however, a *saun* will in his way, or perhaps on his legs being liberated, make a desperate resistance. When this happens, the conducting elephants, extending to the length of their tow-ropes, urge forward as fast as may be practicable; while one or more sturdy males goad him behind with their teeth. The *mohouts* of the latter being provided with spears, which are applied without mercy to the hind parts of the unwilling captive, he generally finds it most

convenient to submit, and may perhaps in a few months afterwards be seen leading other *sauns* with great spirit and assiduity.

Coercion should, nevertheless, be avoided as much as possible: it is far better to gain gradually upon an elephant's disposition, than to have recourse to any act of violence. No animals on earth have a keener or more lasting sense of injury; while, on the other hand, none seem more grateful for kindness. For this reason, a person wishing to obtain an elephant for his own use, should endeavour to get such as may have been taken by a dealer exercising a system of moderation; selecting from his stock one that has, from the first, been most docile, and been treated with least severity. Such an animal will prove to work better, to be more healthy, and to be on all occasions calm and tractable; while the reverse will, with rare exceptions, be found to result from harsh measures.

Although the practice of catching elephants by means of *koomkies*, may appear extremely dangerous, it is far less so than the mode used in Napaul, and in the countries bordering on the northern frontiers. In those parts the elephants are neither so handsome, so strong, nor so large, as those bred near the sea coast. Their want of size renders the catching them by means of a *phaun* (or slip-knot) extremely practicable. The elephants employed in this business should be selected for size and speed: males are to be preferred. Each *mohout* is provided with a *phaun*, or very strong rope, perhaps

four or five inches in circumference, and ten or twelve yards in length, exclusive of what is passed round the elephant's body. The soft kind of hemp called *paut* or *joot*, before spoken of, should be used. At the end of the rope, which lies coiled on the elephant's head, is a sliding noose that works freely, and has affixed to it a strong cord for the purpose of relaxing its grip as occasion may require.

When a herd of elephants is discovered, the director of the hunt ordinarily singles out one to be pursued; in this he must be regulated by the size of his elephants, for were he to attempt catching one larger than his own, he would not only find it difficult, or perhaps impracticable, for the *mohouts* to throw their *phauns* over its head, but, if they should succeed in so doing, superior strength would either enable it to run away with the tame elephant, or to overthrow it at pleasure. Those *mohouts* who have been accustomed to the business become extremely expert, and rarely fail to throw the *phauns* in the most effectual manner; causing them to light fairly round the brows and behind the ears of the elephant, which instinctively curls up its trunk, whereby the lower part of the *phaun* slides over it, and completely envelopes the neck. This being effected by one *mohout*, who immediately slackens his pace, whereby the *phaun* tightens, the progress of the wild elephant is impeded, and time is thus given for another *mohout* to come up on the other side, and to throw his *phaun*: thus the chase is confined between two elephants, both of which slackening their speed, hitherto exerted to the utmost

to come up, and both *phauns* being strained tight, the power of breathing is straightened, sufficiently to give the *mohouts* command over the captive. Should he, however, prove resolute, it becomes necessary to hold back strongly, in order to debar respiration altogether, and occasion his falling. To recover the fainting animal, recourse is had to the loosing line, whereby the *phauns* are slackened, and he is gradually restored.

Though apparently secure, it is no easy matter to get an elephant to his station! Many will be the efforts he will make to escape, and it requires great caution and vigilance while conducting him to a place of security; for he will often make sudden starts, and attempt to overturn the leading elephants. It will be sufficiently obvious, that no safe means could be used until an animal in so savage a state might be fastened to a tree, where he would be more under command.

My worthy friend, the late Major Lally, when on command at *Boggah,* caught many in this manner. He had no howdah; indeed he could not have ventured in one, as it would have exposed him to destruction. Having a large porter cask, he fixed it, by beams and chains, as securely as wood and iron could effect, to the back of a large male elephant, accustomed to the sport, and having a seat made within it, he used to sally forth, armed with pistols and some old musquets, of which the barrels were cut down to a commodious length. In this he considered himself to be tolerably secure from the brunt of the battle; and he was indeed very successful.

However, his zeal one day got the better of his prudence, and induced him to give chase to a very large male, such as proved an overmatch for that on which he was entowered. Among other casualties, his own elephant was upset; the whole apparatus levelled to the ground with a violent crash; and the Major's life saved by the mere circumstances of the indignant animal being more intent on routing the rest of its own species, than in venting his rage on the pigmies of the human race!

This kind of sport cannot be classed among the effeminacies of the day! What with the nature of the game, and the uneven, and indeed the unascertained, as well as imperceptible surface of the ground, which is covered with heavy grass-jungle, and in many places intersected with ravines, we may safely class it among the most arduous; as well as the most dangerous, of recreations! I have never partaken of it; but from the ideas with which I am impressed, it would require something beyond common argument, or inducement, to lead me forth on such an occasion. In my opinion, a *koomkie* driver's occupation is by far the least hazardous; tiger hunting is sufficiently interesting, and may be called, without derogation to any man's spirit, the *ne plus ultra* of sporting.

Chittagong elephants growing to a larger size, and being more substantially formed, are peculiarly valuable to those who catch elephants with *phauns*. The only objection is, that they sometimes want speed. They are more healthy after being once seasoned to the climate of the northern districts;

whereas the Napaul elephants are extremely defective not only in the three grand points, viz. stature, strength, and beauty, but in constitution also. Hence they are of much less value than those from Chittagong, Tipperah, and Silhet; which are to be preferred according to their proximity to the sea coast, near which they are found to thrive far better than in midland situations. Of this a very striking proof may be adduced regarding the Ceylon breed, which far exceeds that on the Continent. It becomes a curious question whence Ceylon was first furnished with elephants, there being none on the opposite shores, nor to be found in all the great Peninsula, from the west bank of the Ganges to the Persian gulph! Besides, the generality of the Ceylon elephants are of a brown or dun colour, which is unknown in Bengal, whence not only the Carnatic, but the whole of the Maharrattah and Persian dominions are supplied. If a conjecture might be offered on so mysterious a subject, it would be that the Dutch originally conveyed elephants, either as presents or for their own purposes, from Merqui and other parts of the East coast, where a breed somewhat similar to that of Ceylon is said to exist.

In many situations where elephants abound, it would either be impracticable to construct *keddahs*, or they could not be used from the want of capital, as well as of population to drive the herds in. The peasants find them very troublesome and bad neighbours, and would willingly destroy them; some use intoxicating herbs for this purpose, but with little

success. The ordinary practice in such situations is to catch them in pits, over which a slight platform of branches, covered with grass and rushes being laid, the wild elephants are led, by causing a tame one to approach them. The former are extremely jealous of strangers, and rarely fail to chase, no doubt with the intention to destroy either the animal, or the *mohout*, who carefully guides his animal close to the pit, being directed by marks elevated above the tops of the surrounding cover. The leading pursuer generally is precipitated, and by his hideous notes giving the alarm, checks the rest; which, in general, recede with haste, leaving their unfortunate companion in the lurch. These traps are also made in those paths much frequented by elephants, which in their nightly rambles occasionally stumble upon them, and by their moanings quickly convey intelligence of the success of his device to the peasant: who however is in no haste, but finishes his nap, not disturbing his repose with any doubts as to finding the elephant safe whenever the pit may be visited.

A very strong objection exists against elephants taken in pits; they are generally lamed, notwithstanding the soft substances, such as grass and leaves, laid at the bottom to break the fall. Exclusive of being maimed in the limbs, internal bruises often take place, extremely injurious to the constitution of the animal, as is often experienced after severe labour. This cannot be supposed to apply to all, there being many that receive no damage; but so well is it understood

that the majority are the worse for the fall, as to occasion all pitted elephants to be purchased with diffidence, and under some depreciation.

The mode of getting elephants out of pits is somewhat curious, but extremely simple. The animal is for the most part retained until sufficiently tractable to be conducted forth, when large bundles of jungle-grass tied up into sheaves being thrown to him, he is gradually brought to the surface, at least to such an elevation as may enable him to step out. The sagacity of elephants on such occasions, or when bogged in swamps, is truly admirable! The cylindrical form of an elephant's leg, which is nearly of a thickness from its base to the elbow, causes the animal to sink very deep in heavy ground, especially in the muddy beds of small rivers. When thus situated, the elephant will endeavour to lay on his side, so as to avoid sinking deeper. He will avail himself of every means to obtain relief. The usual mode of extricating is much the same as when pitted, that is, by supplying him liberally with straw, boughs, grass, &c.; these being thrown to the distressed animal, he pushes them down with his trunk till they are lodged under his fore feet in sufficient quantity to resist his pressure, and prevent farther danger in that part. Having formed an adequate basis for exertion, the elephant next proceeds to thrust other bundles under his belly, and as far back under his flanks as he can reach: when such a basis is formed as may be, in his mind, proper to proceed upon, he throws his whole weight forward, and gets his

hind feet gradually upon the straw, &c. Being once confirmed on a solid footing, the elephant will, of himself if not aided, which however is never the case, place the bundles thrown to him in such manner before him, not forgetting to press them well with his trunk, as may enable him to reach the main land. The instinct of the animal, and probably the experience of his past danger, actuate him not to bear any weight, definitely, until by trial, both with his trunk and the foot to be placed, he may be completely satisfied as to safety. Indeed the caution with which this, and every part of an elephant's conduct, is marked, evinces how forcibly nature has impressed him with a sense of his great weight. The anxiety of the animal, while bemired, forms a curious contrast with the pleasure he so strongly evinces on arriving at *terra firma*.

Nor indeed is an elephant deficient in expressing his affection for an attentive and considerate *mohout!* Many, although not in their dispositions ferocious, cannot easily be brought to obey a stranger, however skilled in the government of elephants. This is common to other animals: many horses, though by no means vicious, will not allow any but their masters to mount them; nay, some will not be saddled by any other person. As to the horses in India, they go to the extreme; some will not tolerate any but their respective grooms (or *syces*) to feed or clean them; even their master dare not approach but in presence of the groom; who thus considers himself of such moment, as to assume much importance,

and consequently to be insolent in proportion to the necessity which binds his master to keep him as long as he keeps the steed!

Elephants after being some time in training, acquire a perfect intelligence regarding particular words of command in general use. They will answer to their respective names; and uttering a shrill short note, somewhat resembling the sound produced by blowing forcibly into a shell, resort to their *mohouts*, when called. Their memory is remarkable; for they quickly recognize *mohouts* who have been discharged, when meeting again after a long separation. A remarkable instance took place many years back at Chittagong. An elephant, which had been some years taken, got loose during a stormy night; and rambled into his native jungles; about four years afterwards, when a large drove had been brought into the *keddah*, the keeper of the lost sheep, with others, had ascended the barricade of timber, by which it was surrounded, to inspect the new guests: among them he fancied one to be so resemblant to his former charge, as to lead him to suspect she was retaken. Though ridiculed by his comrades, he called to the elephant in question by the name it had borne; when to the wonder of all present, the animal came towards him, and the man overjoyed at the event, forgetting the danger, got over the barrier, and the elephant readily lying down to be mounted when ordered, the *mohout* bestrode its neck as usual, and exultingly led it forth to its pickets. This, which is well known in Bengal to

be matter of fact, may be found in many publications of about thirty years back, authenticated with the signatures of some gentlemen who were witnesses of the occurrence.

A removal from their native soil and climate is highly dangerous to elephants, subjecting them to a variety of acute diseases; the *ophthalmia* in particular. The dropsy seems to be a prevalent complaint, from which very few escape that travel to the more elevated countries, and ordinarily destroys a large portion, perhaps not less than a fourth, or a third. Sometimes not more than one escapes of a hundred. It is difficult to attribute any reasonable cause to this malady. Elephants are natives of a cool soil, indeed we might say of a wet one, and in their wild state feed on very watery aliments; they also take great delight in ranging among swamps. In those parts of the country where they are more subject to the dropsy, the soil is dry, the air remarkably pure, and their provender more substantial, and far less succulent. It might, perhaps, be just to consider irritation as the original cause of the malady. By the hot winds, which are very oppressive, the sandy, gritty soil, and other similar circumstances, never fail to induce violent affections of the eyes; which if the visual faculty of one or other be not altogether destroyed, are sensibly injured. Add to this, that the feet of the elephant being from its birth habituated to a soft and moist verdure, are grievously affected by the harsh, stony, and sunburnt soils of the upper country. That the pain occasioned by such a change may operate towards producing a critical

complaint, is extremely probable; especially as it is found by experience among the *mohouts* that opium, which many of them administer very copiously, and apply externally in various forms, has in many cases kept off both the ophthalmia and the dropsy. As to the feet, resinous and balsamic drugs, being boiled with various herbs supposed to possess an astringent power, and applied nearly boiling hot to the soles, appear to be the only means of prevention. They should, however, be used from the first; for the wasting of the skin is very rapid, when once its surface is chafed; after which much time and trouble will be needful to repair the mischief. Some have had a sort of boot made for the elephant's feet; but gravel and sand getting in proved, by their operations, that the remedy was worse than the disease. The feet of elephants should be kept dry at their pickets, especially from their own urine, which corrodes severely; causing deep clefts, and, if neglected, never failing to ruin the foot entirely. In fact, nature, when she first created the elephant, did not foresee that Europeans, or other adventurers, would drag that noble animal from its native soil and climate, to perform all the drudgeries attendant upon a military capacity!

On each of an elephant's temples there is an aperture about the size of a pin's head, whence an ichor exudes: a moderate discharge indicates health; but when it is too copious, or altogether suppressed, the animal is considerably diseased. Previous to an attack of the dropsy, these apertures seem to be closed, the appetite fails, and a fœtid stench proceeds from

the skin; there is also a certain sickly appearance about the elephant, which is very conspicuous. At length, generally, parts of the head begin to puff, and œdematous swellings are formed under the throat and near the jaw-bones, which in a short time augment greatly; frequently these never subside: their tardiness is a very bad symptom. In most cases they decrease, and other swellings of a similar nature appear on the shoulders, sides, and legs; rarely along the back. These gradually fall lower, as though the water found its way through the cellular membranes; and sores breaking out in the extremities give vent to the disease, which never has been known to recur: nor, indeed, does it appear that such elephants as escape this complaint, during the first or second year after removal from the southward, are subject to it afterwards.

Elephants in a state of health will turn their backs towards one that is diseased, and loath their food if kept long in such a vicinity. When an elephant lies down under sickness, no hope of recovery remains; for, perhaps no animal exists so tenacious of an erect posture, so long as it can possibly muster up enough of the *vis-vitæ* to support its infirmity. Let it not be understood that elephants never lie down but to die; for, notwithstanding the dogmas of antiquity or of modern fabulists, who assert that "an elephant has no joints in his legs, and that the best way to catch them is to saw through the trees against which they are wont to rest, that they may fall and be secured," I will venture to assert, that, in proportion

to his bulk, the elephant is as active as most animals in lying down, and in rising.

When an elephant is supposed to be too ill to recover, he should be conducted to the place where he may be conveniently buried; for it would be attended with much inconvenience, and in some places would be utterly impossible, to remove him afterwards. In a climate where putrefaction takes place in a very few hours, a mass so much disposed thereto should be instantly interred, else the stench would inevitably prove highly pernicious.

Mr. John Corse, of Tipperah, of whom mention has been made in a former part of this subject, has had the means of ascertaining the period of an elephant's gestation; which, if I am rightly informed, is twenty-two months. The cub, when first born, is about the size of a calf at three months. The natives assert that elephants have sometimes twins; but, if ever such did occur, it must appear extraordinary that only one is ever seen with the mother. We must either suppose that twins are never produced, or that one of them is adopted by some female which may have lost her own cub. Until farther progress be made by Mr. Corse, or others, in breeding, we may perhaps consider the former to be nearest the truth, and take it for our guide through the labyrinth of doubts and fictions, in which the natural history of this wonderful animal has been hitherto most completely involved. We may with the more readiness follow such an opinion, when we contemplate the wisdom displayed throughout the whole

system of nature, in limiting her animal, as well as her vegetable, productions to the space and nourishment that can be afforded to each, without privation to others. Were the elephant to produce a numerous progeny, their increase could not fail in time to destroy the rest of the creation.

The elephant rarely exceeds nine feet in height; though I have seen some much larger. I believe the tallest ever found in Bengal was the *Paugul*, or mad elephant, well known about the year 1780: it measured nearly twelve feet at the shoulder, and was stout in proportion. The average of full grown elephants may be estimated at about eight feet. The standard for such as are admitted into the Honourable Company's service is seven feet. The bulk of an elephant must not, however, be estimated by a view of such as are exhibited at Exeter Change, and elsewhere, which are pompously described as being ten feet high. Whereas, remove the deception of cutting through the floor, to make way for the back, and reduce the foot to the same level with the observer; then, our judgment having fair play, we should be better able to compute the stature, which would be found, I am fully confident, far under seven feet. This, however, is a venial trespass, an innocent *ruse*, which amuses by astonishing, and leads to no bad consequence.

I believe the elephant is the only quadruped except the monkey, (which can scarcely be so classed,) that has but two teats at the breast. This position of them enables the calf, or cub, to suck as it runs beside, or, as it will often with great

speed, even under the mother; using either its trunk or mouth at pleasure. The calves are extremely playful, but possess great strength, rendering their gambols rather dangerous. A female elephant will trust her young with great confidence among the human species, but is very jealous of all brutes. If, however, they suspect any trick, or perceive any danger, they become ungovernable! I recollect being one of many who were seated at the top of a flight of stone steps at the entrance into the Great House at Seerole, and had noticed the calf of a very fine good-tempered elephant feeding below, to ascend towards us. When she had nearly got up the steps, her foot slipped, and she was in danger of falling, which being perceived by the mother, she darted to save the rambler, sending forth a most terrific roar, and with such a significant eye as made us all tremble. She guided the descent of her little one with wonderful caution, none of us feeling the least disposition to offer any aid on the occasion.

Many of our most arduous military operations have been greatly indebted for their success to the sagacity, patience, and exertion of elephants. Exclusive of their utility in carrying baggage and stores, considerable aid is frequently supplied by the judgment they display, bordering very closely on reason! When cannon require to be extricated from sloughs, the elephant placing his forehead to the muzzle, which when limbered is the rear of the piece, with an energy scarcely to be conceived, will urge it through a bog from which hundreds

of oxen or horses could not drag it; at other times lapping his trunk round the cannon, he will lift while the cattle and men pull forward. The native princes attach an elephant to each cannon, to aid its progress in emergencies; for this purpose the animal is furnished with a thick leather pad, covering the forehead, to prevent its being injured. It has sometimes happened that in narrow roads and causeways, or on banks, the soil has given way under heavy cannon, when an elephant being applied to the falling side, has not only prevented the piece from upsetting, but even aided it forward to a state of security. The simple act of doing this may not perhaps excite much surprise, but the manner evinces an understanding of which many of our own race need not be ashamed. In truth, the generality of an elephant's deportment cannot but raise our wonder, and prompt us to treat with some deference an animal which exhibits a sense so nearly allied to our own distinguishing characteristic.

Though elephants may be supported in tolerable plight, while unemployed, by means of boughs of trees, stems of the *badjra* or millet, and such like; yet, when worked, they will require either meal-cakes, or rice. Of the former, a full-sized elephant will eat from twenty to fifty pounds; of the latter at least a third more. The boughs of the *peepul* tree, which abounds throughout the country, as also other foliage, are considered as wholesome. The *burghut*, or banian tree, remarkable for sending forth roots from all its branches, even up to the top of all, which taking root become new stems, is

held to be injurious to the animal's health, being very heating, and causing the eyes to be greatly affected. This tree is exhibited both in the Second Plate and in Plate XXX. An elephant will carry as much provender as he can consume in two days, and must have a regular supply, as also some salt with his corn; else he will soon become a miserable object. When fed with *dhul*-grass, which is to be found in all stagnant waters, they fatten very rapidly; in their wild state it forms a principal part of their diet.

Published by Edw.d Orme, Bond Street, Aug.st 1.st 1807.

PLATE XI.

A RHINOCEROS BAYED BY ELEPHANTS.

The natural history of the rhinoceros is perhaps less understood than that of any other Asiatic quadruped. With its anatomy we have long been sufficiently acquainted; but in regard to its habits, its powers, and many other very interesting points, nothing authentic has hitherto been published. Even now, indeed, we are compelled to rely much on the report of those residing in situations frequented by the rhinoceros, for most of the particulars exhibited. The impenetrable *jungles* in which this animal mostly resides, the unparalleled ferocity of his disposition, his almost invulnerable coat of mail, and the rapidity of his motions, which not only are quicker than those of the elephant, but are accompanied with a vivacity, such as a cursory view of the animal would by no means suggest, all oppose the most formidable obstacles to an intimate acquaintance with him in his wild state.

It is very rarely that the rhinoceros has been found equal to six feet in height; he is ordinarily not more than four and a half, or five. His head is long and clumsy, the eyes small,

the ears somewhat resembling those of a calf, or of a deer, and on his nose he bears a horn of from three to four inches long, of a blunt conical form, rather curving towards his forehead. This appears to be his sole weapon. He is a granivorous animal, and has teeth similar to those of horned cattle. His legs much resemble those of an uncommonly stout ox, with which animal his form in general corresponds. His tail is short, and armed with a scanty portion of strong short bristles, rather inclined, like the tails of elephants and wild hogs, to range laterally, but not very conspicuously so. His body is secured from injury by the extreme density of his skin, which in many places is near an inch thick, hanging over him in large wrinkles, the one overlapping the other down to his knees, where they appear to discontinue, or to assume a more even appearance, not unlike the scales on the legs of poultry. His whole surface, except the tail, is free from hairs.

The rhinoceros is the inveterate enemy of elephants, attacking whenever he can find them single, or at least not protected by a male of great bulk; ripping without mercy, and confiding in his coat of mail to defend him from the puny attacks of the females, as well as to resist the teeth of young males. The apparent bluntness of his horn, which is about as broad at the base as it is high, would appear to render it but an insignificant weapon, and inadequate to penetrate any hard or tough substance. An instance, which I shall quote in this Chapter, will however give a competent idea how formidable,

its powers are, and remove every doubt as to the probability of a rhinoceros being able to cope with elephants.

It may be premised, that such combats as are described in the Plate annexed to this Chapter, are not frequently seen; though from the testimony of creditable persons, and from the circumstance of elephants having occasionally been found dead, obviously from wounds given by the rhinoceros, and above all from the circumstance of a rhinoceros and a large male elephant having been discovered both dead, the elephant's bowels being ript open, and the rhinoceros transfixed under the ribs by one of the elephant's teeth; from all these circumstances, we may venture to decide as to the reality of the subject under consideration. Many of the natives profess to have been present, no doubt at very respectable distances, while the rhinoceros and elephant have been fighting. I cannot say I am much disposed to place any confidence in their reports, which perhaps I might have doubted altogether, had I not been assured by Major Lally, who has been mentioned in former parts of this series of sports, and whose veracity may be safely relied on, that in one of his elephant hunting parties, having arrived at the summit of a low range of hills, he was suddenly presented with a distinct view of a most desperate engagement between a rhinoceros, and a large male elephant; the latter, to all appearance, protecting a small herd which were retiring in a state of alarm. The elephant was worsted, and fled, followed by the rhinoceros, into a heavy jungle, where much roaring was heard, but nothing could be

discerned. Major Lally was desirous to follow and ascertain the issue, trusting, in case of attack from the rhinoceros, to his fire arms; but his *mohouts*, finding their representations of no avail, at length positively refused to proceed as he ordered. Some little time afterwards, as Major Lally was out on one of his excursions to catch elephants, by means of the *phaun* (or slip-knot), of which ample description may be found in a preceding page, his party was pursued at some distance by a rhinoceros; from which it required much exertion to escape. My friend often confessed that the appearance of the animal, and the obvious uneasiness of the elephants, communicated to him a certain sensation very like fear, and made him completely a convert to the opinions of his *mohouts*.

The rhinoceros, as well as the camel, is retromingent, and like that animal not only smells extremely rank, but its urine is highly offensive and corrosive. This might perhaps be of no moment, had not the rhinoceros a filthy trick of discharging his water suddenly at such as are behind him, causing great pain and inflammation to the unfortunate bye-stander. The lizard and spider are equally obnoxious on this account; especially the former, which may be seen daily in great numbers on the walls and ceilings of the best houses in India; whence they often sprinkle persons below. If the part on which the urine falls be not immediately washed, a blister will soon rise, followed by an excoriation extremely difficult to heal. Camels should be removed as fast as possible from the spot to which they bring a tent to be pitched, else they will

stale soon after being relieved from their burthens, and render the place so obnoxious as to preclude the possibility of occupying it.

The rhinoceros is seldom to be found on the western side of the Ganges, though the jungles there are fully competent to afford abundant shelter; nor indeed has an elephant ever been seen in its wild state but to the eastward, and far distant from the banks of that noble river. It should seem that those animals are partial to the immense tracts of the *surput*, or tassel grass, which skirt the vast jungles bordering our possessions on that side, and which being composed of lofty forests of *saul* and *sissoo* trees, filled up with various sorts of underwood, offer an asylum to the ferine species, such as cannot be equalled in any part of Europe, and can be compared only with the prodigious wildernesses of the American interior.

It may serve as a proof how remarkably careful the rhinoceros must be of its young, when it is understood, that very few have ever been taken alive. The natives have an opinion, that when wounded, they destroy them; but I never could obtain any satisfactory information on this head; it may, no doubt, be classed among the million of absurdities with which a person, recording all the nonsense current among an ignorant and superstitious race, might swell many an ample volume! Certainly few are seen in the possession of gentlemen; which may be owing to the little pains taken to obtain that which, when obtained, would prove a troublesome and

dangerous acquisition. I do not recollect more than three, viz. one with the late worthy collector of *Bhaugulpore*, Mr. Cleaveland, which I believe did not live very long; another with Mr. Matthew Day of Dacca; and the third with Mr. Young of Patna. The last used occasionally to walk about the streets, and was for a long time considered perfectly innocent; but, if my information be correct, was latterly found to be vicious, and was in consequence destroyed. Mr. Day's rhinoceros, which was by far the largest of them all, was kept in a park, into which it was not very safe to venture. What became of it I do not know, but conclude his fate to have been long since decided by this growing vice.

The skin of the rhinoceros is much valued, and often sells for a great price. It is in estimation according to its thickness, and to its clearness when freed from the fleshy membranes within; as also in proportion to the polish it will take. That from the shoulder, is most prized; a shield made of it will resist a leaden bullet, which, for the most part, flattens on it the same as when fired against a stone. An iron ball, however, from a smart piece, will generally penetrate, and such is invariably used by those who make a livelihood by selling the skin and tallow of this animal; the latter being considered by the natives as infallible in removing swellings and stiffness from the joints. We find, that, in our enlightened portion of the globe, innumerable articles are sold as genuine, supposed to be imported from distant soils, but which are not adequate to the production of a tenth part of our own

expenditure; if such be the case amid the thousands who possess a knowledge of chemistry and of commerce, what must be the extent of the imposition among a people utterly ignorant of all science, who neither read nor travel to reap information, and whose superstitious bigotry can scarcely be equalled! Were all the shields and all the grease sold as genuine, absolutely so, the whole breed of the rhinoceros must have been long since extirpated.

The *shecarries*, or native sportsmen, who lie in wait for the rhinoceros, are ordinarily furnished with *jinjals*, or heavy matchlocks, such as are commonly appropriated for the defence of mud forts, and may be properly classed with the arquebuss of former times. They carry balls from one to three ounces in weight; and having very substantial barrels, are too heavy to fire without a rest. Many have an iron fork of about a foot or more in length, fixed by a pivot not far from the muzzle, which being placed on a wall, in a bush, or eventually on the ground, serves to support it, and enables the *shecarrie* to aim with great precision, which he seldom fails to do. It has been found, that in the defence of some mud forts, in *Bundelcund* especially, the besieged have exhibited most astonishing dexterity in this particular, rarely failing to hit their object in the head, or near the heart, though at very great distances. All the fire-arms made in India for the use of the natives have small cylindrical chambers, and are mostly of a very small bore. They impart a wonderful impetus to the ball.

To the power of an iron ball, discharged from a *jinjal*, even the rhinoceros must submit; though sometimes he will carry off one or more balls, and wander many hours before he drops. The aim being taken from a tree, or from some inaccessible situation, in which the *shecarrie* feels himself secure, and a steady cool sight can be taken, rarely proves incorrect. Levelling with precision at the eye, the thorax, or under the flap of the shoulder, all which are principal objects, he generally inflicts a fatal wound. The rhinoceros now becomes desperate; roaring, snorting, stamping, and tearing up the ground both with his horn and his feet, as bulls are wont to do, butting at trees, and at every object that may be within his reach. The cautious *shecarrie* awaits with patience for his last gasp; sensible that, while a spark of life remains, it would be highly imprudent to venture from his state of safety, or to approach the ferocious prey. Oxen are ordinarily used to drag the carcase away, which is the common mode of conveyance, horses not being employed in India, except for riding, among the natives, and because elephants and horses are so afraid of even a dead rhinoceros, as to render it peculiarly difficult to induce their approach within either sight or smell of one. Elephants that have been long taken, and which in all probability may have in some measure forgotten their old enemy, do not in general evince such extreme dread; though when they do venture, it is always with very evident distrust, and after much evasion.

One very striking peculiarity attends this animal; viz.

that it invariably goes to the same spot to dung, until the heap becomes so high as to render further increase inconvenient: when a fresh spot is chosen, usually on a small opening in the midst of a heavy jungle. These heaps, while they serve as beacons to warn other animals, which no doubt are also guided by the scent, and other instinctive circumstances, to a knowledge of their dangerous vicinity, afford to the *shecarrie* an opportunity of making certain of his object. Much caution is necessary in approaching the purlieus of these extraordinary piles. The rhinoceros is endued with a remarkably quick sense of smelling, and is said to be extremely crafty in stealing through the cover to surprise whatever may unfortunately come near his haunt. We have the more reason to wonder at such conduct, when we consider that the rhinoceros is not carnivorous, and that nature has enveloped him with such a complete armour against the attacks of the whole brute creation: probably, were we able to analyze the subject completely, we should find that such destructive sallies are only made by females having young, and resulting from a jealousy of which many other animals participate considerably.

The *shecarrie* may, however, unless he examine the dung, be under a mistake, though he will not be very grievously disappointed; for the *sauboor*, or elk, has the same habit of dunging in piles. These animals grow to an immense size, and their skins are very valuable, being, when properly prepared, at least as soft as sheep-skins, and very strong. The

males are nearly black, having tanned points, and carrying broad, heavy horns: the does are more of a mouse or roan colour, and of an inferior size to the buck. Elks are not very common in India, as they keep mostly on the frontiers, in the heavy jungles already described; they are also to be seen occasionally to the westward, in the hills stretching from *Midnapore* to *Chunar*. Though the elk cannot be compared with the rhinoceros for mischief, and will, on the contrary, like all the deer species, rather retire from, than meet approach, except in the rutting season, when bucks are generally very vicious, yet he is not always passive, being sometimes known to attack without the least provocation.

As an instance of the extremely savage disposition of the rhinoceros, I shall adduce a memorable circumstance, which occurred about the close of the year 1788. Two officers belonging to the troops cantoned at *Dinapore*, near Patna, went down the river towards *Monghyr* to shoot and hunt. They had encamped in the vicinity of *Derriapore*, and had heard some reports of a *ghendah*, or rhinoceros, having attacked some travellers many miles off. One morning, just as they were rising, about day break, to quest for game, they heard a violent uproar, and on looking out, found that a rhinoceros was goring their horses, both of which, being fastened by their head and heel ropes, were consequently either unable to escape or to resist. The servants took to their heels, and concealed themselves in the neighbouring *jow* jungles, and the gentlemen had just time to climb up into a small

tree, not far distant, before the furious beast, having completed the destruction of the horses, turned his attention to their masters! They were barely out of his reach, and by no means exempt from danger; especially as he assumed a threatening appearance, and seemed intent on their downfall. After keeping them in dreadful suspense for some time, and using some efforts to dislodge them, seeing the sun-rise, he retreated to his haunt; not, however, without occasionally casting an eye back, as with regret at leaving what he wanted the power to destroy.

This well known instance is more illustrative than a myriad of details from the natives, to establish the cruel disposition of the rhinoceros: it is I believe, the only fact which has been completely ascertained within many years, if ever before, in proof of the wanton attacks in which the rhinoceros indulges. In this, its natural antipathy to the elephant is not considered; possibly there may be some motive for its conduct towards that animal. The incident just described may be deemed the more curious, as it has been scarcely ever known that a rhinoceros has appeared on the western bank of the Ganges; to which it was probably carried by some inundation, perhaps of an island in the *Cogra*, and landed promiscuously, wherever it found means to escape from the violence of the current.

In the former part of this Number, when adverting to the horn of the rhinoceros as a powerful weapon, I mentioned, that an instance would be furnished of its powers. In

explanation, I have to inform the reader, that one of the horses destroyed on the above occasion was saddled, and was killed by a stroke of the horn; which not only penetrated completely through the saddle-flap, and padding, but fractured two ribs, leaving a wound through which a small hand might pass into the horse's lungs. The rhinoceros in question continued for some time to infest the country, rendering the roads impassible; but, a handsome reward being offered, he was shot by an adventurous *shecarrie*, with a *jinjal;* or wall piece, that carried a large iron ball; not, however, before many travellers and villagers had fallen victims to his ferocity. I was informed that he was upwards of six feet high at the shoulder.

It does not appear that the rhinoceros does much damage to the cultivation near the confines of those large jungles in which he is usually found; nor did I ever hear of their being seen in herds: pairs have frequently been observed. Nor have we any document whereby to guide our opinion regarding the period of gestation, or the number of the young; which, from the various points to be considered, we may perhaps be right in fixing at unity. Were it otherwise, we should see the species over-running every part of the country, and occupying every sufficient cover; for we have no evidence, nor in truth any reasonable conjecture, as to any natural enemy existing, sufficiently powerful to thin their numbers. It has already been shewn that the elephant, which is the only animal that could be placed on a par with

the rhinoceros, so far from being its superior, is rather compelled to resort to defensive measures.

Many assert that herds of elephants in which there are females having young calves, will not hesitate to stand bravely against the rhinoceros; and this is so conformable to the ordinary course of nature, which dictates to each mother to defend its progeny, that we may assent thereto without any violence to our understanding; but there our coincidence should stop, and by no means join with such as do not hesitate to assure us, that such herds rather seek than avoid their enemy. This is carrying the matter too far; it is subverting the wisest of nature's laws, which prompts to self-preservation. It could hardly be supposed that a mother, with a babe at the breast, would seek that danger which if single, and bereft of the object of her affection, she would use every means to avoid. We should as soon expect to see an ewe seeking for a wolf, because she had a lamb.

Although the rhinoceros appears to subsist in his wild state on grass, leaves, and occasionally on corn, yet when domesticated he will not thrive unless in a good paddock, and well fed once or twice daily with rice or cakes; and it is peculiar that, under such circumstances, he loses the habit of dunging in a pile. I should be inclined to suspect that this anomaly originated from the want of a mate. Both the rhinoceros and the elephant at certain seasons become extremely lustful; or, in the language of Hindostan, they are *must*. This applies only to the males; which, however tame at other times,

during a week or ten days, or often for a longer period, discharge an offensive matter from the apertures at the temples, and are extremely unruly. While in this state, a male elephant is generally quite unfit for every capacity in which he is ordinarily employed, and should be approached with extreme caution, even by his own *mohout*. It sometimes happens that after being mounted, he cannot for fear of his life descend again; and many a *mohout* has been obliged to sit for several days and nights together on his elephant. Some have been taken off by the elephant's trunk; but that member is so extremely tender, that a smart stroke or application of the point of the *hankus*, or guiding iron, seldom fails to put a stop to such attempts. The very look of a *must* elephant chills the blood. I should think a rencontre between an elephant and a rhinoceros both in that state, must be highly interesting.

It appears to me that the catching of a young rhinoceros must be a very arduous business; and that it would, indeed, be too hazardous an enterprize, unless the mother were previously killed. I do not see how it could be managed but by shooting her when she might be at the pile, attended by her calf, which might perhaps then be easily secured. Never having seen any person who had been present on such an occasion, it would be presumption to offer any information on the subject. The natives seem to know as little as myself regarding it, though some pretenders to universal knowledge, a class abounding in India, offer many speculations, all of

them equally absurd. Some even pretend that the mother never notices her young after delivery; which if it were not sufficiently condemned as unnatural, and consequently unreasonable, would stand contradicted in the most forcible manner by the teats with which she is amply furnished. I should observe here, although it is more particularly treated of in another place, that the alligator, after having deposited her eggs in the sands, disappears for a while, but invariably returns to the spot about the time of their being hatched, which is effected by the solar heat, and snaps up her little offspring as fast as they arrive at the water's edge. It may be worthy of remark, that the Egyptians, among whom the alligator is well known, carry on the process of incubation by means of ovens, in which eggs being laid in sand, and kept to a certain degree of heat, are hatched as well, or perhaps better, than they would be under a hen.

Having said thus much regarding the rhinoceros, I trust the reader will join me in opinion, that such an animal is by no means fit to be made a pet, or to be allowed his liberty. Few have been kept by gentlemen, but none without some accidents, more or less serious. As a matter of curiosity, and to gratify such as have a relish for natural history, one in a kingdom may be useful; but I must confess it is with some surprise that I observe our Royal *Menagerie* is, in that point, as well as in many others, defective: and I really cannot form to myself any fair apology, why our artists should have to number the rhinoceros among the too long catalogue of desiderata!

PLATE XII.

THE TIGER PROWLING THROUGH A VILLAGE.

HITHERTO our attention has been chiefly confined to animals which, excepting the rhinoceros, may be said to be passive, and, indeed, to avoid all intercourse with the human species. We now enter on a branch of sporting replete with danger, and of real interest, even to such as do not partake of the active diversions of the chase. Of such importance has the search for tigers, and their consequent destruction, proved in some parts of Bengal, that large tracts of country in a manner depopulated by their ravages, or by the apprehensions to which the proximity of such a scourge naturally must give birth, have, by persevering exertion, been freed from their devastations; and, in lieu of being over-run with long grass and brambles, have become remarkable for the state of cultivation to which they have been brought. Perhaps no part of the country exhibits a more complete corroboration of this fact than the Cossimbazar Island; which,

W. Hamerton & Hogarth. Published by S. Arthur Strand Street, June 4th 1813. J. Clark Exhibit.
P. by R. Crosby & Co. Stationers Court.

though not exempt from the evil, has changed from a state of wilderness to a rich display of agriculture. A few patches of cover yet remain; however, they cannot fail to be speedily annihilated, when perhaps a tiger may be as great a rarity, as formerly it was an incessant object of terror.

This happy revolution may be justly attributed to a German named PAUL, who was for many years employed as superintendant of the elephants stationed at Daudpore, generally from fifty to an hundred in number. This remarkable man was about six feet two inches in height, his make was more than proportionably stout, and his disposition was completely indicative of the country which gave him birth. Nothing could ever rouse him to a state of merriment; even amidst the uproar of midnight festivity, of which he partook freely, but without being affected in the least by copious libations even of spirits, while others confined themselves to wine, PAUL would sit nearly silent, with an unvarying countenance, twirling his thumbs, and occasionally volunteering with a German song, delivered with closed eyes, the thumbs still twirling, and with obvious tokens of delight at the sound of his own voice; which, though not offensive, was by no means equal to his own opinion of its merits. PAUL never took offence; he was bent on making money, and his exertions were in the end amply successful. He was possessed of a coolness and presence of mind, which gave him a wonderful superiority in all matters relating to tiger-hunting. He rarely rode but on a bare pad, and ordinarily by himself, armed

with an old musquet, and furnished with a small pouch containing his powder and ball. He was, however, remarkably nice in the selection of elephants for this purpose; and as he was for many years in charge of such numbers, in which changes were perpetually made, from requisitions for service, and from new arrivals, we may justly conclude that he did not fail to keep himself well provided, by the reservation of such as were, in his opinion, best qualified for his views; and, indeed, the instances which occurred within my own knowledge, fully satisfied me of the superiority of his discrimination.

The consciousness of his own corporeal powers as well as of the steadiness of the animal that bore him, and the continual practice in which he lived, could not fail to render PAUL successful; even had his disposition been somewhat less phlegmatic, and his mind less steady. Accordingly all were governed by him, when after game; for which he would search to a great distance, and would perhaps set off thirty or forty miles, with as many elephants, on hearing of a tiger having committed depredations. As to hog-hunting, PAUL thought it beneath his notice; and, as he used to express himself, "left that to the boys." Indeed, it was very rare to see him on a horse. His weight and disinclination no doubt were partly the causes of his rarely taking to the saddle; but, as he was a great dealer in elephants, and always had several in training for the *howdah*, we may fairly conjecture that the display of such as were ready for the market, was

the motive which operated principally towards his riding elephants on all occasions.

PAUL's aims were at the head or the heart, and in general his shots were well placed; rarely deviating many inches from the parts at which he levelled his musquet. He charged very amply, and never missed of effect for want of powder. I once fired his piece, but the recoil hurt me severely, and exhibited the difference between his feelings and mine!

In order to afford the reader a full idea, preparatory to his entering on the several Numbers which form the series of this noble and animated species of enterprise, it may be proper to give some description of tigers in general; observing, that, though the whole of the feline species throughout India are often blended under the general term of *bhaug*, yet that the animal which is the subject of this part of the work is the royal tiger, and is termed by the natives who speak with propriety, the *seer;* implying literally the "head," or principal of its kind. In fact, the royal tiger is the sportsman's principal object, both on account of its depredations, and of the covers in which it is usually found.

Those who visit the Tower, perhaps conclude from the wildness and apparent ferocity of the tigers exhibited there, that, were one to get loose, it would not rest until it had destroyed every living object within its view! I have no doubt, however, that the first act of a tiger, if liberated from its cell, would be to gain some shelter, where it might be hidden from the eyes of man; for, notwithstanding the extreme

boldness with which tigers act on some occasions, and which no doubt results either from extreme hunger, or from reiterated success, they are, generally speaking, very pusillanimous. It happens but rarely that they act openly, even in situations where persons may unhappily be exposed completely to their assaults. They delight in concealing themselves, especially when intent on making a prey; and should they adventitiously be discovered, or be defeated in their first attack, they ordinarily retreat with precipitation. In fact, so closely does the tiger resemble the cat, that the latter may be deemed a tiger in miniature! Their motions, their tempers, their habits, are all precisely similar; and, except in the number of young usually borne at a litter, it would perhaps be difficult to point out any distinguishing trait. In one instance they strongly assimilate, namely, that tigers, as well as cats, invariably cover their excrements.

It is held as an axiom in the natural history of the feline species, that none will voluntarily take to the water. We are all sensible of the extreme aversion in domesticated cats either to swimming, or even to wetting their feet. But we know that male cats, at particular seasons, stroll abroad regardless of heavy rains; and the possessors of hen-roosts will often find that pole cats, and even tame cats, will cross moats, or wade through marshes to plunder. Hence we may without much presumption, infer, that such as are brought up in a domestic state, are not on every occasion perfectly similar to such as are born and grow up in a state of nature. Animals

that have to seek their own subsistence, are necessarily more inured to difficulties; and must, at times, when urged by hunger, act with less reserve, and effect their purposes by means which would appear somewhat extraordinary, or even unnatural, in such as, being under no such impulse, are more passive, and await with confidence the tender of their daily supplies.

That tigers will occasionally take to water, is too well known to require being forcibly dwelt on in this place. In the *Sunderbunds*, especially, they are often seen swimming across the various rivers which form the innumerable islands, inhabited only by wild beasts, and presenting an immense barrier, all along the sea coast, from *Saugur* island to the great mouth of the *Megna*. Of this propensity in tigers, the *molungies*, or salt-boilers, are so thoroughly aware, that, while performing their duties on the long spits of sand which project into the sea, from the impenetrable *jungles* that skirt the soil, a look-out is always kept for tigers on the opposite banks of the rivers; and as soon as any appear, the whole take to flight, and conceal themselves in caves excavated for the purpose; from which it, however, sometimes happens the hungry animal removes every obstacle with his claws, and drags out one or more of the inhabitants, already half dead with terror.

The reader will naturally inquire, why some means are not adopted for opposing devastations of this nature, and for securing the *molungies* from such a dreadful misfortune?

The fact is, that no one is a *molungie* from choice; but, according to the principle prevailing throughout Hindostan, the occupation of the father, and of his ancestors, is continued invariably by his posterity. The *molungies* would, however, readily deviate from this principle, if they had the power to do so; but, being kept to their posts by various guards of revenue *peons*, or officers, they are unable to quit their miserable situations. These revenue officers are, in addition to some provincial militia, posted at all the stations whereby it is possible to escape in boats: as to making off by land, it would be utterly impossible; the surrounding country being an immense wilderness full of tigers, and abounding in snakes; and intersected by a labyrinth of rapid waters, replete with alligators and other reptiles. This unfortunate race of human beings sometimes obtain additions to their number, when trespassers attempt to escape from the pursuit of justice, and to wind through the mazes of the inland navigation. These are handed over to the salt pans, whence not one in a million ever returns. To arm persons of such a description, would be to afford them an immediate emancipation; and would subvert that establishment which supplies Bengal with salt, and affords to the government a revenue not much under a million of money annually! No doubt but time will furnish the means of substituting some less objectionable means of providing so indispensable an article of consumption, and do away what must, till then, be classed among the many necessary evils with which humanity is burthened!

I have already remarked, that the royal tiger is the theme of this, and of the several numbers composing this part of the work. The leopard, which is much less than the tiger, and whose habits in many instances are different, will be treated of under a separate head. The royal tiger is the great destroyer of men and cattle; whereas the leopard ordinarily confines himself to animals of less bulk, among which, however, his genius for destruction shines very conspicuously; being, in general, very wanton in his attacks, and often killing, as it were, more for sport than for food. This *penchant*, indeed, is observable in all the smaller animals of the tiger kind, and seems rather to increase in proportion as they diminish in bulk. Thus we invariably find that the pole cat, the weazel, &c. do more mischief, in proportion, than a lion, a tiger, or a leopard!

In those parts of the country where there is little cultivation, and that perhaps on one or two sides of a village, jungles of some sort will infallibly spring up, affording to the most noxious beasts and reptiles an immediate vicinity to their prey; in such situations, or where there are woods and other covers within a few miles, the inhabitants are perpetually in a state of alarm, often seeing their friends taken away by tigers at mid-day. Though a few spirited individuals may, here and there, be found, who act with vigour, and attempt a rescue, yet such is not to be considered as common. The weak timid *Bengallee* for the most part flies from the scene of horror, and repairing as fast as his legs will carry him, to the

nearest place of security, fastens himself in as well as the means will allow; there offering up a sudden but animated prayer to his tutelar deity, he awaits, in no slight perturbation, for intelligence that he may, without danger, quit his asylum and resume his occupations.

Some villages are built so completely surrounded by jungles, that one would naturally ask, what reason could possibly exist for selecting such barbarously wild sites for habitations? We sometimes see a small town accessible only by one path-way: which after meandering, for perhaps a mile or more, through a gloomy forest, grown up with bushes and long grass, terminates at a small opening, often not exceeding one or two acres of arable land; with, perhaps, a few detached pieces, forming in the whole not more than ten or twelve acres, and cultivated just sufficiently to yield subsistence to the wretched inhabitants of the few equally miserable dwellings. This strange seclusion is not for want of abundance of land to be had in the beautiful, fertile plains; but is occasioned by a certain tendency in the natives of India, seemingly inseparable from their nature, to avoid, if possible, paying an iota for ground rent, or any other assessment! These little villages are generally so hidden from view, and their approach so dangerous, as very sufficiently to guard them from being inspected by the collector's servants. A few tame buffaloes, perhaps a cow or two, and a small herd of goats, usually complete the stock of such a place.

Here the penurious Hindoo indulges in the gratification of

being safe from all legal exactions; yet heavily does he pay for such a mistaken idea of liberty. He pays heavy taxes to the tiger, which is speedily attracted by the noise and scent of the cattle, and numbering it among his haunts, rarely fails to make his nocturnal visit, and to carry off whatever may appear beyond the threshold. Sometimes, indeed, his patience being overcome by the fears and precautions of the inhabitants, whose losses render them extremely careful, the tiger springs upon the thatch, and quickly, by means of his all-powerful talons, makes himself an opening, through which he descends into the interior of the house. On such occasions tigers frequently fall victims to their rapacity; the inhabitants retiring, and closing the doors after them; so that their royal visitor is caught, as it were, in a trap: for although this mode of entrance be easy, it is by no means equally ready for escape; there being a wide difference between the mere dropping down through the aperture, and returning with a harlequinade through it, in opposition to the assemblage of persons, who feeling confident on such an occasion, delay not to repair to the breach, armed with spears and match-locks, when they rarely fail of success. There have been instances of thatches falling in with the weight of the persons who had ascended to assist in destroying the tiger, and on one occasion the straw being brought down in contact with some embers on the floor, the fire rapidly destroyed the whole house, together with the tiger, which could not find means of escape.

Many years since an old woman, residing near Midnapore, quitted her house very early in the morning, on some pressing business, and returning shortly after up the street, saw a tiger enter her habitation, of which the door had been left open at her departure. With great presence of mind and courage, she hastened and closed the door; her cries alarmed the villagers, who lost no time in opening a sufficient portion of the thatch to gain a view of the tiger, when they soon made him suffer for his impertinent intrusion.

In some parts, and especially in the villages situate near the long belt of jungle on the western boundaries of Bengal, the houses are generally surrounded by strong high palisades, formed of saul trees, bamboos, or other adequate materials. But for such a precaution, it would be impossible to inhabit that part of the country, where during the day tigers may be heard to howl in strains not very comfortable to the auditors. Often in the mornings the tracks of one or more tigers may be seen throughout the villages; and, occasionally, the marks of their claws high up the palisades; seemingly as though they had amused themselves with exercising their talons, as cats are often found to do against the leg of a table, &c.

Although wood may be had for the trouble of cutting and bringing it from the jungles, which are frequently on the very skirts of the village, yet, strange to say, in many instances the natives confine themselves to making a very inadequate fence, merely to keep their cattle together during the night, in the manner of a pound, and accessible in every

quarter to the incursions of tigers. Others, again, barricade but one side of the house, judging that the habitation itself will be a sufficient fence in that quarter, because the tiger cannot see the cattle. Experience, however, generally teaches them that tigers have noses as well as eyes, and can skip over a common thatch with great facility; for the eaves of the huts in India rarely exceed five feet, nor are the ridges usually more than ten or twelve feet from the ground.

The *pariah* dogs, before described, are ordinarily the first to give the alarm; they are generally very vociferous on all occasions, but when a tiger is prowling, they utter a most dismal and impressive kind of howling bark, which being well understood by those accustomed to such matters, fails not to create universal panic! The cattle, whether confined in railed pounds, or in the inclosed areas, or fastened to pickets out in the open roads, give strong indications of uneasiness; kicking, snorting, and endeavouring to retire from the danger. These symptoms of alarm multiply a thousand-fold in the heart of the poor peasant; who, in lieu of sallying forth to repel the attack, and preserve his property, remains snug within doors, congratulating himself on his own personal safety, and not daring until the day may be well advanced to open his door, even for the purpose of ascertaining his loss. If, by chance, any villager should feel bold enough to venture forth, at the time of the tiger's presence in the village, it is usually under circumstances exciting risibility, and ill calculated for any purpose but as a quotation with other equally

gallant exploits, among similar heroes, when recounting their feats as they smoke their *goorgoories*, at that provoker of prowess, the arrack shop.

To say the truth, when we consider how very indifferently the villagers are, in general, provided with arms suitable to an attack on a tiger, having for the most part swords and bucklers, or bows and arrows, or slim blunt spears, with occasionally an ill conditioned matchlock, and bad ammunition, huddled up in rags, and nearly inaccessible; we cannot but think they act wisely in declining the contest; though to deliver such an opinion among them, would be to challenge a very desperate engagement in words; a species of hostility in which the natives of India, the women in particular, are wondrous expert, and may justly claim the palm even of those desperate rivals, the dames of Billinsgate! Those acquainted with the language of Hindostan can bear testimony, that, both for grossness of abuse, and violence of declamation, as well as for appropriate expression and gesture, the scolds of India are not to be surpassed!!!

Tigers are sometimes, though very rarely, caught in traps, formed like a large cage of strong bar-work, chiefly of wood. Within is a small separate cage to contain a live goat, a dog, &c. intended as a bait. The door is usually on the same construction as that of a common rat-trap. The best mode I ever saw was by means of a rope stretched across near the bait, at which the tiger generally claws, and in the course of his operations hooking the rope with one of his talons, pulls out a

wedge fastened to its end, which liberates the door, and allows it to fall correctly in its grove, without the danger of sticking by the way; as all contrivances which deviate from the perpendicular are very apt to do. This is on the principle of the guillotine. The common iron spring trap has been tried, I am told, with great success; but, I believe, only for hyænas, wolves, &c. and occasionally a hungry leopard. The royal tiger will not touch any thing but of its own killing; but leopards are not quite so fastidious, and may be allured by the scent of meat. I have heard this doubted; but the following fact, which occurred while the corps to which I then was attached was at Hazary-bhaug, in the Ram-ghur country, puts the matter out of doubt.

The Serjeant Major of our battalion had killed an ox for his winter provision, and had hooked up the joints within his hut, which was on the right flank of the line, close to the grenadier bell of arms. The sentry stationed there gave the alarm that some large animal had entered the hut, in which there were several apartments. A light was brought, and numbers crowded to the place; but nothing could be seen for a while. All were about to retire, when it was discovered that a leopard was clinging to the thatch with his claws, just above where the meat was hanging. No sooner did the animal perceive that he was discovered, than he quitted his hold, springing suddenly down and darting through the door-way, clawing several as he passed, and giving the poor sentry in particular a scratch down the face, which laid him up for

some weeks. Many who escaped the leopard's paws were, however, sufferers by the bruises they received, in the general struggle to get out of the *bungalow*.

In another part of this work it may be seen, that in some of the ditches surrounding forts in the Carnatic, alligators are purposely kept, and that all *pariah* dogs found in the forts are thrown into the ditches as provision for the alligators. Some gentlemen who have kept tigers in cages, adopted the same means of supply for their royal captives, putting the *pariah* in at an aperture in the cage, made for the purpose. Such persons as may have resided in India, will admit the propriety of thus disposing of a most troublesome breed of curs, most of which are unappropriated, and being numerous, are not only very troublesome to passengers, often biting them very wantonly, but making such a noise at night as sets all attempts to rest at defiance. Added to this, in so warm a climate, where so many dogs go mad, and where their bites produce the most deleterious effects very quickly, it is the best of policy to reduce their numbers as closely as possible within the limits of real utility.

It has not always happened that the tiger has killed the *pariah* put into his cage. I know an instance of one that was thus devoted to destruction, and was expected to become the tiger's "daily bread," standing on the defence in a manner that completely astonished both the tiger and the spectators! He crept into a corner, and whenever the tiger approached, seized him by the lip, or the nose, making him roar most

piteously! The tiger, however, impelled by appetite, for no other supply of any kind was given him for several days, would renew the attack. The result was ever the same. At length the tiger began to treat the dog with more deference, and allowed him not only to eat the mess of rice and meat furnished daily for his subsistence, but even refrained from any attempt to disturb his rest. The two animals after some weeks became completely courteous, and each showed symptoms of attachment to his companion. But what must appear extraordinary was, that the dog, on being allowed free ingress and egress through the aperture, considered the cage as his home, always returning to it with confidence; and when the tiger died, moaning for want of his companion. He then became a pensioner; and, for aught I know, may be yet alive.

PLATE XIII.

A TIGER SEIZING A BULLOCK IN A PASS.

TIGERS very rarely make their attacks on open plains; though instances have occurred, within my own knowledge, where they have proceeded half a mile, or more, from any cover, and made dreadful havock among travellers and peasants; acting as if intent on destruction only. We must not conclude that such conduct is in their ordinary course of practice, but may, no doubt, fairly attribute such a deviation from the marked character of the animal, to momentary anguish, or to resentment induced by an unsuccessful skirmish with one of its own species; when, being chased from the jungles, the defeated party bends its course towards any living object, teeming with revenge, and eager to give loose to its rage. For I have already observed, that the tiger is of all beasts of prey the most cowardly; its treacherous disposition induces it, almost without exception, to conceal itself until its prey may arrive within reach of its spring, be its victim either bulky or diminutive. Size seems to occasion no deviation in the tiger's system of attack, which is founded on the art of

Published by Edw.d Orme, Bond Street, June 1.st 1805.
Sold by R. Ackermann, 101 Strand.

surprising. We find, accordingly, that such as happen to keep the opposite side of a road, by which they are somewhat beyond the first spring, often escape injury; the tiger being unwilling to be seen before he is felt. Hence it is rarely that a tiger pursues; but, if the situation permit, his cunning will not fail to effect his purpose: he will steal along the road's side among the bushes parallel with the traveller's course, until one of the many chances which present themselves, of finding him within reach, induces to the attack. Often, where the country is rather too open to allow his proceeding in this manner, the tiger will take a sweep among underwood, or through ravines, in order to meet the traveller again at a spot whence he may make his spring.

Tigers are extremely partial to such sites as command a road, selecting one rather less frequented, in preference to one that is much in use. In the former they are certain of finding as much as will answer their daily wants. If, however, the haunt be on a public road, it is usually at some spot with grass or bushes, especially the *prauss*, and in the vicinity of some ample cover, supplied with water, to which the prey can be dragged. There, in some low, opake spot, the sanguinary meal is consummated in gloomy silence.

It should be observed that, for the most part, the tiger chooses his station on that side of the road which is opposite his haunt; so that when he seizes his prey, he proceeds straight forward, without having occasion to turn; and thus drags it across, mostly at a trot. If he misses his aim, he will

rarely return, unless attacked; but in a sullen manner either skulks through the cover, or if the country be not sufficiently close to conceal his motions, he moves on at a canter; a pace in which a tiger appears very awkward; as with him it is not unlike the gait of a large heavy calf.

A large portion of the soil in India is of a reddish hue, and the grass during the summer heats being deprived of the sap proper to create a verdure, becomes of a dusky colour, very similar to the brighter parts of a tiger's coat. These circumstances are peculiarly favourable to the animal's concealment; so much so, that a tiger is often roused where there does not exist any cover adequate to sheltering half his bulk: the colour of the animal so perfectly corresponding with the surrounding objects, as to conceal the danger; or, if the animal be seen, he is mistaken for a mound of earth, or something equally innocent.

The tiger's fore paw is the invariable engine of destruction. Most persons imagine that if a tiger were deprived of his claws and teeth he would be rendered harmless; but this is a gross error. The weight of the limb is the real cause of the mischief; for the talons are rarely extended when a tiger seizes. The operation is similar to that of a hammer; the tiger raising his paw, and bringing it down with such force, as not only to stun a common sized bullock, or buffalo, but often crushing the bones of the skull! I have seen many men and oxen that had been killed by tigers, in most of which no mark of a claw could be seen; and where scratches did

appear; they were obviously the effect of chance, from the paw sliding downwards, and not from design.

It often takes some labour for a tiger to remove a bullock he has killed, from any open situation to a safe retreat, where he can glut himself undisturbed; but he will convey away a man with as much ease, and in the same manner as a cat drags away a rat. I once witnessed an instance, which gave me a very complete idea of a tiger's proceedings, and of his powers. I was travelling post in my *palankeen*, through the Ramghur district, which is mountainous and little cultivated, being for the most part in a state of nature, and every where abounding in jungles, when a *baugy-wollah*, who conveyed two baskets of linen and refreshments, and who preceded the *palankeen* about an hundred and fifty yards, set down his load, and seated himself on the side of the road to rest awhile. About two yards behind him was a small bush, not much larger than a good sized currant tree, round which a small quantity of jungle grass was growing to the height of about three feet. There was not another twig to be seen for at least half a mile, on that side of the road. No sooner had the poor fellow seated himself, than a tiger sprang from behind, or rather from within the bush, and, after giving the fatal blow with his paw, seized the man by the shoulder, and dragged him off, with the utmost ease, at a round pace into a thick cover, which had formerly skirted the road, but which had, by order of government, been cut away to the distance of about a hundred yards, for the safety of travellers.

The most dangerous spots are the crossings of *nullahs*, where, if there be cover, tigers should ever be expected to lurk. The heat of the climate inducing much thirst, and the habits of the natives being in various respects much connected with water, cause most travellers to stop in these situations, where the tiger with very little trouble may select such objects for destruction as he may prefer. In such places it sometimes happens that a man, or a bullock, &c. is carried off daily; yet it will appear extraordinary, that rarely any means are adopted for removing the evil; though it is well known that tigers are easily made to quit haunts, if proper measures be resorted to. But it being the business of every body, nobody attends to it; especially as the people of India are predestinarians, and conceive they cannot avoid their respective fates! Nevertheless, we find them having recourse to charms, and to many superstitious devices to avert danger. A contradiction by no means singular, nor confined to any particular part of the universe.

It must appear remarkable, that tigers often quit the most advantageous haunts without the least apparent cause; for as to checking or destroying them, even where practicable, the natives never think of it, except under European influence; and in many parts of the country it is impossible to do any thing effectual. I am strongly inclined to think, that tigers are peculiarly subject to some acute distemper, which carries off great numbers; or that they have some very powerful enemy, with which we are unacquainted; else, if we

admit that a tigress beats two cubs annually; nay, if we calculate that she rears but one in three years, during a period of twelve years, we should find the increase so prodigious, as to leave no chance against being overrun with them in every direction! In some districts, the rewards held forth by government and by individuals, have without doubt produced benefit; but such efforts must be confined to particular spots, and never *could affect those* immense jungles, stretching along the boundaries of Bengal for at least a thousand miles on each side, and extending in many places two or three hundred miles in breadth. These grand depots, to which neither man, horse, nor elephant can have access, and in which deer, &c. abound, supplying the superior beasts of prey with ample sustenance, could not fail, but for some powerful curb, to cause such an augmentation as must, in time, annihilate not *only* every animal a tiger could destroy, but ultimately the tigers *themselves must perish of hunger*. As to the *Dhole*, or wild dog, it is never seen but in the countries lying between south *Bahar* and the *Maharattah* frontier, towards *Nagpore*. For a description of the *Dhole*, which indeed is but little known in India, the reader is referred to plate XXI. of which that remarkable animal is the subject.

I have before observed, that tigers are not always to be checked by fire. However popular the opinion may be, and although we may consider it as an axiom, that a tiger may generally be driven away by noise, and especially by fire, yet so many instances are perpetually occurring, where neither

the one nor the other has had the desired effect, that we may perhaps not be very wrong in judging, that, though a tiger, when in a state of satiety, may be easily alarmed, he is not easily repelled, by such means, when seriously in want of a meal! Nor on such occasions do we find that numbers operate as a defence. In the year 1792, a merchant, who was proceeding by the new road to Calcutta, with a large string of valuable horses for sale, was taken off his steed, as he was going through the *Katcumsandy* pass, at mid-day; though in the midst of a numerous retinue of servants, and in spite of the noise necessarily attendant on a large cavalcade. The tiger leaped down from a knob at the road's side, covered with small bushes and grass, about ten feet high, and dragged the unfortunate merchant to the opposite side; where, however, he was intimidated by the shouts of the horsemen, who pursued him as closely as they could get their horses to approach. The corpse was on the same day brought to our station at *Hazary-bhaug*, where it was interred.

When travellers find themselves benighted, and in camps, where either from the situation being suspected as abounding with tigers, or from being pitched in underwood jungles, it is usual to keep a good fire during the night. I doubt not but such a measure, added to other precautions, proves occasionally serviceable; but knowing as I do, that it has frequently happened during a succession of many nights, that the persons conveying the *dawks*, or posts, have been carried away in spite of the *mosauls*, or flambeaus, and of the continual

beating of the *tom-toms*, or drums, by which they are ever accompanied at night, my opinion has long since been made up very completely on the subject; and some strange alteration must take place in the conduct of tigers in general, before I can bring myself to believe, that one half-famished, can be deterred by any means from making an attack. That tigers are often very capricious I will admit, and indeed that, in some instances, their conduct appears unaccountable; but I must assert, that where hunger is the motive, they are at least as consistent, and as persevering, as any other animals.

Mr. PAUL, of *Daudpore*, who has been spoken of in the preceding Number, and who, I doubt not, has killed as many tigers as any hundred persons in India, used often to remark, that he could instantly, at sight of a tiger, decide whether or not it had been in the habit of attacking the human race; or whether its devastations had been confined to cattle, &c. He observed, that such as had once killed a man, ever after cared but little for any other prey; and that they could be distinguished by the remarkable darkness of their skins, and by a redness in the cornea, or whites, of the eyes. PAUL was assuredly a competent judge; but, I apprehend, this assertion partook more of hypothesis than of reason. At all events, it must be considered as a very nice distinction. Many circumstances seemed to corroborate his opinion as to their predilection for human flesh; it having been observed in various instances, that such tigers as had been in the habit of seizing

travellers, rarely did much mischief among the neighbouring herds. We can readily conceive, that the ease with which a human body may be dissected by a tiger, might cause him to give it a preference; but with regard to the physical effects of such diet, we may, without being accused of scepticism, require something more than bare assertion, or an individual opinion, ere we cease to doubt.

It is said that many strong, bold persons, have killed tigers by catching, or rather by receiving them, in their spring, by means of a broad substantial shield, covered with a thick net work, in which the claws become entangled, and afford an opportunity to the hazardous adventurer to plunge a sharp knife, somewhat similar to those in use among pork butchers, once, or oftener, into the chest or ribs of the animal, as he stands on his hind legs on such occasions. My own observation as to the weight and powers of a tiger, teach me to consider this as mere fable; for I am fully convinced, that no man, however robust, could sustain the weight of a tiger for one moment on his left arm; much less resist the violent spring of an animal, whose whole strength is collected for the occasion, and whose paw falls with such inconceivable force as to fracture the skull of an ox. We all know that, in various parts of the world, divers are furnished with knives for the purpose of stabbing sharks, which often attack them. Those unacquainted with the form of that fish's mouth, may doubt whether any man could defend himself from a ground shark of, perhaps, twenty feet or more in length; but the case

is widely different between the two animals. The shark's mouth is placed so far back, being perhaps a foot behind his nose, that before he can seize his prey, he must turn on his side; thus giving the diver time to avoid the bite, and, at the same moment, presenting to his aim the only vital part susceptible of the fatal instrument.

The method of destroying tigers, said to be common in Persia, and towards the north of Hindostan, appears far more reasonable, as well as more concordant with the genius of the people. This device consists of a large semi-spherical cage, made of strong bamboos, or other efficient materials, woven together, but leaving intervals throughout, of about three or four inches broad. Under this cover, which is fastened to the ground by means of pickets, in some place where tigers abound, a man, provided with two or three short strong spears, takes post at night. Being accompanied by a dog, which gives the alarm, or by a goat, which by its agitation answers the same purpose, the adventurer wraps himself up in his quilt, and very composedly goes to sleep, in full confidence of his safety. When a tiger comes, and, perhaps after smelling all around, begins to rear against the cage, the man stabs him with one of the spears through the interstices of the wicker work, and rarely fails of destroying the tiger, which is ordinarily found dead at no great distance in the morning.

The most curious, and indeed the safest method except the poisoned arrow, is in use in some parts of the Nabob Vizier of Oude's dominions. I never saw it practised, though it has

repeatedly been described to me by the natives in that quarter, and particularly by a Mussulman gentleman, who was for many years a public character at the Nabob's court, and who lately paid a visit to this country. Though it is probable that many a smile will be excited by the recital, yet, as I have a confidence in the fact, and do not perceive any thing improbable in the matter, I hesitate not to present it to my readers.

The track of a tiger being ascertained, which though not invariably the same, may yet be known sufficiently for the purpose, the peasants collect a quantity of the leaves of the *prauss*, which are like those of the sycamore, and are common in most underwoods, as they form the larger portion of most jungles in the north of India. These leaves are smeared with a species of bird-lime, made by bruising the berries of an indigenous tree, by no means scarce, but of which I cannot at present call to mind the name; they are then strewed with the gluten uppermost, near to that opake spot to which it is understood the tiger usually resorts during the noon tide heats. If by chance the animal should tread on one of the smeared leaves, his fate may be considered as decided. He commences by shaking his paw, with the view to remove the adhesive incumbrance; but finding no relief from that expedient, he rubs the nuisance against his face with the same intention, by which means his eyes, ears, &c. become agglutinated, and occasion such uneasiness as causes him to roll, perhaps among many more of the smeared leaves, till at length he becomes completely enveloped, and is deprived of sight. In this situation

he may be compared to a man who has been tarred and feathered. The anxiety produced by this strange and novel predicament soon discovers itself in dreadful howlings, which serve to call the watchful peasants, who, in this state, find no difficulty in shooting the mottled object of detestation.

I am given to understand, that some exceptions have been made to the great bulk of the tiger pourtrayed in the Plate attached to this Number, most probably by gentlemen who have only seen the menageries at the Tower and at Exeter Change. If we were to take such as are there exhibited for a standard, the criticism would be just; but there is a wide difference indeed between the wild parent, and the cub reared in a cage. Even among buffaloes, in their savage and in their domesticated states, we perceive a wondrous disproportion in stature; notwithstanding that the latter, from the complete liberty they have as to extent of range, and in regard to enjoyment in their favourite element, the water, can scarcely be said to be reclaimed. Farther, let it be understood, that, at the moment of seizure, as also when exasperated, a tiger raises his fur in the same manner as a cat; and, exclusive of the magnifying powers of fear, appears far more bulky than when in a calm and passive state. Nor should it be unnoticed, that the cattle of India are rather of a small stature; so much so, that a bullock four feet six inches at the shoulder, is deemed fit for all the purposes of the ordnance department, in which they are invariably employed. All these considerations combined will reconcile the apparent disproportion, and should

satisfy the reader of the correctness of the Plate in every particular.

The cattle throughout India are mostly white. They are generally very vicious; and being reared among the natives, are so alarmed and irritable in the presence of an European, as to require much skill and firmness in the management. When used for draught, they are worked with a single yoke, fixed by an iron bolt across the head of the beam, or pole, and are kept in their places by two straps of leather, passing under their throats respectively. The pads, of such as are employed to carry burthens, are of the same materials as those for elephants. The upper pad is of a narrow kind of canvass called *taut*, stuffed with straw: the under pad is ordinarily lined with blanket, and filled with cotton or wool. These pads are kept on by a strong kind of tape, going completely round them, and under the animal's belly, having at each end a loop of iron, or of wood, through which a strong cord being passed many times, the pads may be braced on to any degree of tightness. A bullock may carry from three to five maunds, of eighty pounds each, according to size and other circumstances. Grain is generally laden in two *taut* bags, laced together and suspended one on each side; but, to prevent the pressure from galling, a few pieces of small round bamboo are stitched to each side of the upper pad, longitudinally, and serve to render the weight uniform. Oil and *ghee*, or granulated buffalo butter, are carried in *dubbahs*, or carboys, made of green ox hide, containing about eight or ten gallons

each. The cattle of Bengal are, in general, of the short-horned kind; those of Madras, that is to say of the Carnatic, have them more upright and straighter; somewhat similar in form to the horns of the antelope. All cattle in India are extremely skittish, and rarely make a journey without throwing their loads every four or five miles. Indeed were it not that the natives adopt the precaution of boreing the noses of all calves intended to be reared for work, and pass a rope through the *septum*, or division between the nostrils, tying it behind the horns so as to become a rein, it would be utterly impossible to manage them. The bags are rarely tied down, but are left to balance themselves. The red or black threads, running the whole length of the pieces of *taut*, give them a lively appearance; and though singular, are by no means displeasing to the eye.

The *bamboo* is so often noticed in this work, that some description of it may prove useful. It is of the reed kind, growing to the height of sixty feet, or more, and may be often seen six inches in diameter near the root from which it tapers up gradually to the top, the joints becoming longer and more hollow. The branches are very strong, but small, having little or no cavity, and are furnished with handsome spear-shaped leaves of about four inches long, by less than one inch in breadth at the widest part. It bears neither blossoms nor fruit, and is propagated either by the suckers it shoots up around its roots in the rainy season, and which are then excellent for pickling, or by cutting into staves of three or four

joints each, when being buried half way in the ground, during dripping weather, or in wet situations, they soon vegetate, and in the course of a few years become both useful and ornamental fences. The hill bamboos, which are used for making *latties*, or staves, rarely grow to more than two inches in thickness. They are amazingly tough, having in general an inconsiderable cavity; and after being dressed with oil while hot, retain their suppleness for many years. They form excellent shafts for spears; and the lightest answer admirably for inserting into the walls of tents, purdahs, &c. They are in general use as walking sticks among the natives.

In windy, dry weather their friction often causes them to take fire; occasioning the hills on which they grow to assume a beautiful appearance at night.

PLATE XIV.

SHOOTING A TIGER FROM A MOYCHAUN, OR PLATFORM.

Whenever a tiger has seized any person, bullock, &c. the information is generally conveyed expressly, or, at all events, it is not long before it is imparted to some *shecarrie*, in whom the mournful event fails not to excite some pleasure, arising from the expectation of emolument. This is one of the few avocations to which persons fond of shooting, have recourse, quitting their hereditary business without encroaching on others, and without being in any degree degraded. The *shecarrie* is a free occupation, open to all religions and classes; though ordinarily its followers are not very remarkable for morality or sobriety. Nevertheless they seem to possess a certain portion of esteem among the inhabitants around them, and being in many respects useful, are rather protected than discouraged. They are generally excellent in their profession, being good marksmen, and very expert in various kinds of poaching. They study the habits, and are well acquainted

with the seasons of every species of game, of which they destroy vast quantities. Such characters would in this country soon come under the notice of justice; but in India, where no laws exist to curb them, and where their exertions are rather deemed beneficial than furtive, having abundance of practice, they for the most part arrive at a wonderful precision of aim, and are in general not only tolerated but encouraged.

With respect to what the *shecarries* kill, except in the vicinity of European stations, it is of very little value. The Hindoos do not eat flesh; and as to the Mussulmans, they are not disposed, in general, to touch game, on account of its not having been *hulloled*, or killed in the regular manner, by a true follower of their faith; who should, at the moment of incision, consecrate the flesh by means of a prayer and benediction. The less rigid, however, consider game as being, from the manner in which it must of necessity be in general acquired, exempt in a certain measure from such exact ceremony; and among the Hindoos there are some *casts*, or sects, that do not hesitate to eat game of all kinds. Farther, the lowest *casts* of Hindoos, such as the *choomars*, the *hallacores*, &c. are privileged to eat every thing they please, without derogation to their characters, which are held in the most supreme contempt by the superior classes.

Hence the *shecarrie* may always find some persons ready to partake of his dead game; and when his good fortune may enable him to obtain a live deer, &c. which by bleeding

under the sacred knife, is rendered lawful provision, his pocket is replenished with a few *annas*, or eventually a whole rupee, equal to half a crown, and he not only eats in gaiety, but probably displays his liberality at the distiller's.

The death of a tiger is a matter of too much importance to be treated with indifference. The Honourable East India Company, with the view to prevent interruption to the common courses of business, and to remove any obstacle to general and safe communication, bestow a donation of ten rupees, equal to twenty-five shillings, for every tiger killed within their provinces. The Europeans at the several stations situated where the depredations of tigers are frequent, generally double the reward. Besides the above allurements, the sale of the skin, claws, &c. often amounts to nearly as much more; forming in the aggregate a sum which, in a country where an ordinary person may board, lodge, and clothe himself comfortably for ten shillings monthly, may be considered quite a fortune.

Under such a forcible temptation the *shicarrie* repairs to the place; and, being guided by the peasants best acquainted with the jungle wherein the tiger is concealed, he proceeds to search for the carcase. This, however, is a business of some danger, and should never be done until about an hour after the act of depredation. Were the tiger to be followed too suddenly, he would not fail to attack such as might approach to disturb him; whereas, if allowed to finish his meal, he retires glutted, and in a manner inebriated, to some

deep-shaded, recluse spot, where he speedily falls into a heavy sleep, in which he frequently continues until digestion is perfected, when he arises refreshed, and returns to his prey. In the mean time, however, the jackals, allured by the smell of the fresh blood, crowd around; and, during the opportunity offered of partaking of the spoil, exhibit such powers of demolition as must often astonish the royal depredator; who occasionally finds but little left to satiate his returning appetite.

While the tiger is enjoying his nap, the *shecarrie*, aided by the villagers, who on such an occasion act with a promptitude and alacrity strongly indicative of their common interest in the cause, hastily constructs a *moychaun*, or platform, whereon to take post, and watch for the tiger's second visit to the carcase. The platform is made of such materials as the neighbourhood furnishes; and bamboos, if attainable, are employed, as being light, strong, and easily worked up. They possess also a quality peculiarly excellent for such a purpose; namely, they have a polished, hard bark, not unlike that of a fine walking cane; which, in case the tiger should attempt to climb, renders his hold less secure, and indeed debars his claws from fixing; as they would do in soft, and especially in new wood.

However, in many parts of the countries infested by tigers, bamboos are not to be had of sufficient size to apply to the present purpose. When such is the case, small saul trees, or other straight timber, must be brought. If the village be distant, recourse is necessarily had to what the jungle may

afford; and every exertion is made to cut down such trees as may be required to erect a *moychaun*, elevated from fifteen to twenty feet from the ground, and about four feet square; sufficiently spacious to hold one person quite at his ease, and to be above the spring of the tiger. The four poles supporting the platform itself, which is made of split bamboos, twigs, &c. should be moderately substantial, and well fixed into the ground; else, in the event of the tiger attempting, as sometimes happens, to ascend and avenge himself after being wounded by the *shecarrie*, the whole might be borne down by his weight, and the poor sportsman be in the most imminent danger from his enraged antagonist.

All being in readiness, the *shecarrie* prepares to take his post. After receiving the compliments and good wishes of all assembled, and seeing that every thing necessary is at hand, he ascends; his arms being handed up to him by some of the most zealous of the party; who fail not to pour forth their commendations and blessings; and, as they retire, quote some salutary passages from their religious tracts, under the fullest impression of their tending to promote the *shecarrie's* success. Few omit to bespeak a talon; but such as have been bereft of relations, or particular friends by tigers, especially by that in question, are particularly importunate, and offer handsomely for such an invaluable acquisition; being fully persuaded, that, thenceforth, no tiger would attempt to molest them. They have a superlative idea of the power of a talisman formed of two tiger's talons, pointing from each other,

and of which immense numbers are worn, usually set in silver, and suspended from the neck. However, some tigers, not being perhaps very rigidly scrupulous, make free with such persons as are provided, not only with this charm, but possess many other equally infallible protections, purchased from the priesthood and others at enormous prices! We should be apt to conclude that the many trespasses made by tigers on such sacred insignia, would shake the faith of the people in general; but in a country so completely superstitious and priest-ridden as India, where cunning reigns triumphant, and reason is rarely to be found, it is easy to silence the credulous with any device, however absurd. The common way, however, of accounting for the insufficiency of the charm, is to accuse the deceased of having committed some crime; which, polluting both his body and his soul, rendered the holy safeguard unavailing, and in fact abrogated all its virtues.

The *shecarrie* having ascended the platform, awaits with the most resigned patience for the tiger's return. His match, made of *paleetah*, is kept in constant readiness; his *talwar*, or scimiter, is examined, that it may be free in the scabbard, so as to draw with promptitude on emergency; his *dhaul*, or shield, is slung in a commodious position; and all his apparatus placed with the utmost care, in complete preparation for the expected encounter. An alarm among the jackals, which indicate by their sudden retreat not only the approach of the tiger, but the quarter from which he is about to appear, rouses the *shecarrie* from his state of inertion, and demands

instant attention. The horde of petty plunderers speedily vanish: perhaps a few of the boldest, or most sharp-set, continue to lurk in the environs of the sanguinary scene; or, eventually, ascending upon some steep rock, or under cover of some umbrageous tree, whose stem is surrounded by low brush-wood, there await, under the hope of being again permitted to partake of the feast. These eye the brindled tyrant with envy, and would no doubt willingly change situations, at the very moment when perhaps the keen aim of the *shecarrie* directs the fatal bullet into the heart of the unsuspecting devourer.

The scene now suddenly changes; even the most audacious of the jackals, alarmed by the report of the match-lock, and not less so at the violent contortions and dismal howlings of the wounded tiger, fly with precipitation from the spot. For the most part the tigers are overcome by a single shot; which, as has before been remarked, is fired under all the advantages of long practice, and a sense of passable security. The liger generally falls immediately; but if the case should appear to demand further proceedings, the *shecarrie* hastens to re-charge his piece; and awaiting with great coolness for a favourable position, rarely fails to render a third discharge unnecessary. If the tiger be not mortally wounded, he endeavours to retire into the jungle. On such an occasion the *shecarrie* must be guided entirely by circumstances, whether to discontinue the pursuit, leaving to chance to decide as to the issue; or, if he deem it prudent, to follow at a suitable

distance, and taking advantage of any height or situation of security, to renew his attack. The pain produced by the wound ordinarily occasions much writhing and moaning, whereby the *shecarrie* is enabled to follow with certainty, and to aim with tolerable correctness through the cover, at the spot where the exasporated animal lies gnawing or licking the wound. It may be easily understood, that no small degree of circumspection is indispensable for conducting this part of the process with safety, and to insure the victory. An injudicious step at this critical moment would ruin all. A calm, steady perseverance rarely misses its object. Many of the *shecarries* possess that qualification in an eminent degree, apparently bordering on apathy. Experience renders them so cautious, and gives them so complete a knowledge of their business, as to cause their whole proceedings to be remarkable for judgment and propriety. The very placing of their platforms is worthy of admiration. This part of the concern may appear extremely easy to such as are not fully acquainted with the delicacy required, and who do not consider the keen sense of smelling with which all wild animals are endued. It is to be remembered, that the *shecarrie* has not only a sum, to him of considerable magnitude, at stake; but, that a want of due precaution might endanger his personal safety. It is true, that, so long as he may remain up in his hiding place, he may be said to be sufficiently secure: it has however happened, that either where the tiger has escaped injury, or that he has received but a slight wound, he has attempted

to climb up into the *mogchaun*. When this takes place, the strength of the structure is put to a severe trial; and, perhaps but for the *tulwar*, which in such emergencies becomes highly serviceable in cutting the paws of the enraged animal, and consequently bereaving him of the means of ascent, the *shecarrie* might find himself under the necessity of jumping down from his station, and be exposed to the greatest danger.

The *shecarries* are however extremely careful previous to mounting the platforms, to ascertain, as far as prudence may admit, the environs, so as to form a tolerable judgment in regard to their operations, in case of being under the necessity of following the tiger. In some few instances dogs, of the common country breed, called *pariahs*, of which the reader will have already found an ample description in the various Numbers composing the series of hog-hunting, are kept by the *shecarries*, and are under the most perfect command. These, like the jackals, retire before the tiger, but on hearing the report of the gun, steal back to the carcase with proper diffidence, when they observe the tiger narrowly, and in case of his retiring, follow at a safe distance, and by their accents guide the *shecarrie* to his prey.

The first discharge announces to the villagers and herdsmen, that the tiger has returned to the carcase; creating in all the most sanguine hopes of speedily viewing his breathless frame! Perhaps a few, armed as well as their means may allow, draw towards the scene of action; not, however,

adventuring too far, lest they might fall in with the tiger, whose course, under such circumstances, must ever be uncertain. If the *shecarrie* has been completely successful, his ejaculatory thanksgivings, uttered with no small vehemence, pleasure, and pride, soon intimate to the impatient multitude that they may safely resort to the platform.

The news of the tiger's death gladdens every heart; a loose is given to exultation; and such is the relief afforded to the minds of the neighbouring villagers, that the day is spent in mutual congratulation. Each on his arrival partakes of the triumph, and vents a million of execrations against the fallen enemy; probably recapitulating a long string of depredations, all alledged against him individually; as if no other tiger had participated in the plunder. After some time has passed in this way, and in the most animated commendations of the *shecarrie's* skill, the animal is slung upon a bamboo, or pole, and the eager crowd, vying for the honour of sharing at least in the toils, though not very ambitious of joining in any shape in the dangers of the day, become candidates in bearing the grim burthen from the scene of its destruction towards the village; where, being met by those who, whether from business, delicacy, or other causes, were unable to quit their homes, the *shecarrie* is half smothered with embraces, and is treated in every respect as their preserver. Being well feasted, and provided with smoaking apparatus, he deals forth largely in the marvellous; recounting not only the events recently passed, but the labours of former occasions; summing

up the whole of his exploits with many additions, and filling his attentive auditors with astonishment at his unequalled prowess! The day, and often the night, is passed in this way; the *shecarrie* deeming himself to be no small man, and considering all the hospitality he experiences as barely a sufficient acknowledgement of his merits! The poor calf, goat, or other animal, which for some time, probably, had been each night mistaken for the tiger, is now viewed without dread; and the whole village, as though suddenly regaining their liberty from a state of bondage, appear reanimated, resuming their labours and pastimes without restraint, and free from apprehension of being disturbed by the tiger's visit. The intercourse with neighbouring villages, for some time suspended or diminished by the vicinity of the desolating power, is now resumed, and the *shecarrie*, laden with small contributions, perhaps of little value, but indicative of the donor's state of mind, prepares to return to his home.

The skin being stript, is either exposed to the sun, which soon dries it, or being steeped in a strong solution of salt and alum, with perhaps some galls, or some *catch* powdered and boiled therewith, it is ordinarily sold on the spot, as well as the claws and the teeth. The tongue and liver are supposed to possess wonderful medicinal properties; and are, for the most part, bought up by the *choomynes*, or mid-wives; who retail them again after being cut into small squares, like dice, and being duly prepared according to methods known among themselves only, but of little importance to be understood

elsewhere. However, they do not, according to the old saying, "buy and sell to live by the loss." *Hakeems*, or medical men, not only refrain from the least interference with the sage professors of the obstetric art above mentioned, but are completely ignorant in what relates thereto. In fact, the physicians of India, as well as the barbers, who sometimes attempt surgical operations, are nothing but ignorant quacks; possessed perhaps of a slight knowledge in chemistry, sufficient only to provide them with a few very powerful medicines, chiefly mineral preparations, with which they deal forth destruction with almost as much certainty as Doctor Sangrado, though by very different means! It must at the same time be confessed, that some of the *hakeems* have been remarkably successful in the cure of chronic and acute complaints, which had apparently baffled the skill of our European practitioners: but it would not be altogether correct to conclude, that such adventitious circumstances resulted from superior skill: we should probably be safe in attributing the success either to nature, or to the efficacy of former remedies; which might have been retarded in their operations by the violence of the disease, or by other concealed causes. No better pointed critique could be urged, regarding the state of so important a branch as that of medicine, than the efficacy imputed to the tongue and liver of a tiger. Perhaps the imposition, or fancy, originated with the *shecarries* themselves; who, wishing to turn their labours to as much profit as possible, made the good folks believe what they chose; thus extracting all they

could from one village, ere they departed for the same purpose to some other, where fame had already prepared the most favourable reception.

Knowing that several tigers are often found in a very small cover, indeed that two have been shot at one moment, in the same bush, we may reasonably suppose that two or more occasionally partake of the same prey; or, at least, that a competitor will at times appear, and create a similar controversy to that which we frequently observe between two cats, when one of them has killed a mouse. "Dead *men* tell no tales;" else we might receive some interesting narratives of occurrences, which, being rather too dangerous to investigate, are at present involved in mystery; and, unless tigers should change their dispositions greatly, or that kind partiality shewn by the spirits of deceased persons to some highly favoured individuals, *in* the North especially, become liberally enlarged, such occurrences will, no doubt, remain among the arcana to the end of time.

A *shecarrie*, who had long practised in the *Rajemahl* district, informed me of his having, some years before, shot a tigress which had two cubs of about four months old, both of which remained with her, and were successively killed by himself. This was an excellent harvest to the *shecarrie*; who, no doubt, in one way, or other, got nearly a hundred rupees by his day's work: a sum sufficient to maintain him in comfort for a year, and to provide him with ammunition also. Gunpowder is manufactured to great perfection, though not

glazed, throughout India. Lead is, however, scarce and dear: on this account, as well as because they do not flatten, iron balls are chiefly used. The operations of the *shecarries* being tedious, and dependant on various circumstances, of course it cannot be supposed that they kill any great number of tigers within the year. They are not able to search for game, and to meet it in the open field; therefore their utility must, of necessity, be very confined; and by no means allow of their being classed with the German PAUL, who once killed five tigers in the same day: four of them were shot in less than an hour, in a patch of grass not exceeding three or four acres, where only one was supposed to be concealed!

PLATE XV.

DRIVING A TIGER OUT OF A JUNGLE.

THERE are few gentlemen in India, who are partial to the ordinary field sports, who do not eagerly embrace such opportunities as offer of attacking tigers. So highly is this arduous amusement relished, that many, like PAUL before spoken of, do not consider hog-hunting, which certainly is a very manly and somewhat dangerous species of the chase, as being worthy of notice. Hog-hunting has, however, a variety of inducements; and the great facility with which it may be practised, is one of the most *important*. Tiger-hunting cannot be adopted in the same desultory manner; for without a competent number of well-trained and sizeable elephants, nothing could possibly be effected; nay, even when so material a point is established, much must not be expected if the party be not sufficiently numerous, and that those who compose it be not of an active turn, and, in some measure, accustomed to the sport. In this particular both diversions agree; in fact, throughout life, whatever be the pursuit, some previous understanding both of the matter engaged in, as well as of

those with whom we are united, will be found, not only to give facility, but to render success more certain.

It would be utterly impossible to define any limit as to the number, either of sportsmen, or of elephants, necessary to kill a tiger. On the one hand, many instances might be adduced where great bodies of hunters, with every requisite at command, have failed; while at the same time the most surprising feats of individuals, but very feebly provided, might be quoted. Locality must ever decide as to the numbers required, the measures to be adopted, and the probability of a favourable result. In an open country, where a tiger's course and conduct are easily watched, and where an aim can be taken with tolerable precision, a single person, on a good sized elephant, tolerably free in gait and disposition, may often succeed; while, in a closer jungle, the tiger might bid defiance to thousands, however well equipped.

Nothing is more common, in many parts of the country, than for a party who make an excursion with the view to hunt hogs only, to come by surprise on a tiger. When this happens, provided the situation be considered at all favourable, every exertion is made for his destruction. The elephants are accoutred, and if there be camels at hand, they are added to the line; being, in general, nearly as lofty as elephants, and capable of giving great aid in observing the tiger's track. They are also well calculated, and indeed in the armies of the native powers are used, for carrying rockets, ammunition, &c. As to any immediate utility, with respect

to that part of the proceeding which relates to a peremptory attack on the tiger, it is out of the question, camels being in no respect capable of defending themselves; and being, besides so fashioned in their make, and so equipped, as to debar the means of acting with effect from their backs. Besides, they have, perhaps, the roughest paces of any animals hitherto brought into domestic training; and, being very inactive, are ill calculated for enterprises in which celerity and animation become indispensable qualifications. Horses cannot be brought to follow the track of a tiger: they have such a nice sense of smelling, and the tiger's scent is so very strong, that, in lieu of being useful, they would in all probability become restive, rear, and injure their riders, as well as themselves; thereby creating confusion where order is absolutely necessary.

Tigers when satiated become perfectly lethargic, and but ill brook any disturbance. At this time they are easily found; and, indeed, owing to the dulness which pervades them for the while, are often surprised in their nap. They are generally very unwilling to quit the spot which they have selected for their repose; and are not much disposed to retire far from the remains of their spoils. If the animal be found in a grass jungle, too much caution cannot be used, on account of his disposition to lay concealed, and to spring at whatever may approach so near as to alarm him. On this account, as soon as the carcase of the beast he has killed may be found, the largest and best trained elephants should search

the adjoining cover, in which the tiger will assuredly be discovered. His immediate presence is generally made known by the elephants, which wind him from some distance, and commencing a peculiar kind of trumpetting and snorting, become agitated, and impart their feelings even to those which are not so near as to scent the concealed enemy. If the tiger rise and endeavour to sneak away, the whole of the cover becomes strongly impregnated with his rank smell; and the elephants, uncertain how distant he may be, evince the most decided apprehension of a clandestine attack, and often become perfectly ungovernable: some cannot be restrained from flight. Their trunks, as is usual with them whenever in a state of alarm, are thrown up into the air, and every pace seems to imply distrust: their eyes display the utmost vivacity, and serve as a faithful index to their inward sensations. Such is the case with at least nineteen in twenty: the few that may be excepted from such a general rule are highly valuable; and, if of adequate stature, and free from blemish, never fail to bring good prices whenever offered for sale.

The stature of an elephant is of considerable moment in tiger-hunting; both because a small one cannot make its way so well through the covers as a large one, and that the latter raises the rider to a good height, so as to give a more commanding view of the chase: besides, it has happened, that persons mounted on small elephants have had their legs at times in jeopardy; being, in their dangling state, sufficiently low to be reached, without much exertion, by a moderate

sized tiger. I should dwell more particularly on the powers and inclinations of tigers to ascend to the backs of elephants, but that the eighteenth Number is reserved for the full display of that propensity, and to record an incident which happened, about twenty-four years ago, at the Daudpore elephant station. Suffice it for the present to observe, that, owing to the many attempts I have known made by tigers to spring, or climb up, in every direction, I should ever make it a rule to select the largest male elephant offered to my choice; taking care not to accept one of a timid disposition, which, perhaps turning round short as soon as he might see or smell the game, and running at his fullest speed over broken ground, might prove more dangerous than hunting on the smallest elephant in the field.

As a careful horseman never mounts his steed without examining his bridle, reins, &c. so should a person proceeding to hunt tigers, pay due attention to the pads, &c. of the elephant that is to bear him. This precaution will, at the least, save much inconvenience and delay, and may at times prove of consequence. It certainly is very unpleasant to ride an animal with the seat perpetually shifting, and leaning to one side. In a *howdah* the inconvenience is yet more distressing; and, if neglected for any distance, rapidly increases into danger. The weight of the machine, and the elevation of its contents, cause such a relaxation of the ropes by which the *howdah* is fastened to the back of the elephant, as to produce a very disagreeable swinging; which, if not rectified in time,

may allow the whole to be upset by the least want of balance, or by the elephant's making a false step. It may generally be taken as a rule, that, unless in cases of necessity, an elephant should not be worked within an hour after being fed: a neglect of this precaution will be found to injure its health, and the ropes will to a certainty gradually become loose, and produce the unpleasant defect above described; compelling the parties to quit their seats, while the cords are braced up afresh: a process not very agreeable in a hot climate, and unwillingly submitted to by some elephants; which, being perhaps of a morose, sulky disposition, oppose their *mohouts* on every occasion.

Where *bunds*, which are jungles composed of underwood, perhaps mixed with grass, and having some large trees interspersed, become the scene of action, it is sometimes by no means easy to dislodge the game; which sneaks about in a million of little covered openings, quite concealed, and inaccessible to such as are mounted on elephants. In this species of hunting, footmen cannot, without extreme danger, be employed. In such situations nets are often used; though it is extremely difficult to drive a tiger into a toil, and not less dangerous to approach him when in one, unless he be so completely enveloped as to deprive him of all power to resist. Even when he may appear to be entangled beyond the possibility of self-extrication, it is not prudent to venture too close; for the nets are generally somewhat decayed, and have at times been known to give way.

In a grass jungle a net may be concealed, but in a *band* it is difficult to find a right line, for a sufficient distance, open enough to answer the purpose, without having in parts such broad vacancies, as to allow the net to be seen at the distance of two or three yards. The tiger will never of himself enter the toil; but on seeing it will, in all probability, either crouch, or steal back, and take some incautious hunter by surprise. Whenever this retrograde movement occurs, the whole party must withdraw from the jungle, and commence their labours anew; and that too without loss of time, so as to prevent the tiger from going so far back, as to augment both the trouble, and the uncertainty, of again impelling him towards the nets.

The line of elephants must be formed anew, and double exertion must be used; for the tiger, having once seen the net, will not readily proceed towards it a second time. The chorus of discordant acclamation must increase as the line approaches to the critical period of coercion; when every possible means must be collected to force the tiger forward. However difficult this point may be to effect, it is nevertheless practicable; though perhaps nearly the whole day may be spent in repeated disappointments. Hogs and deer are frequently taken on such occasions; but wolves, jackals, and bears are at least as cautious as tigers; the former generally leap over; and the latter exhibit an obstinate determination not to approach what instinct teaches them to mistrust.

Sometimes the whole reliance must be placed on fire-

works; at which tigers, and indeed animals of every description, are greatly alarmed. The flower-pot, and the *hurtaul-bauzzee*, so called from its being made chiefly of orpiment, are among the most powerful: the former causing a most brilliant and extensive display, and the latter, by its hissing and incessant explosions, similar to a volcano, producing great consternation. A small kind of *bhaun*, or rocket, is also used; these being directed so as to fall between the tiger and the line of hunters, ordinarily, by their zig-zag motion, prove of immediate effect in bewildering the already astonished tiger; which, after repeated efforts to avoid the fatal snare, at length in the moment of consternation and despair, rushes forward, conscious of the danger, but with a violent resolution to bear down all before him.

The *bhauns*, however, are not very safe engines, being apt to turn back towards those who use them. They are much employed among the native powers, who keep a large establishment of men and camels exclusively for this purpose. The contrivance is very simple, being nothing more than a hollow cylinder of iron, of about ten inches or a foot long, and from two to three inches in diameter, closed at the fore end, and at the other having only a small aperture left, for the purpose of filling with a composition, similar to what is used for making serpents, &c. These cylinders are tied very strongly to *latties*, or wild bamboo staves, of about six or seven feet long. Thus they are firmly fixed parallel to the thickest end of the *lattie*, when the fuse at the vent being lighted, and a

direction given by the operator, as soon as the fire gains sufficient force, a slight cast of the hand commences its motion, and the dangerous missile, urged by its encreasing powers, proceeds in the most furious manner to its destination! The panic it occasions among cavalry is wonderful! It would doubtless be the most formidable of all destructive inventions, if its course and distance could be brought under tolerable regulation. When it does light where intended, its effect is inconceivable; all fly from the hissing, winding visitor; receiving perhaps some smart strokes from the *lattie* which gives direction to the tube, often causing it to make the most sudden and unexpected traverse. So delicate, indeed, is the management of this tremendous weapon, that, without great precaution, those who discharge them are not safe; and it requires much practice not only to give them due elevation, whereby their distance is proportioned, but to ensure that they shall not, in the very act of discharging, receive any improper bias, which would infallibly produce mischief among their own party.

With respect to the number of elephants proper to be employed in driving tigers out of covers, that must, as in hog-hunting, depend entirely on the nature of the cover, and especially on its breadth; it being evident that a narrow *band* will require fewer elephants to form a sufficient line, than a broad one. Whatever may be the expanse of cover to be searched, care should be taken that the line be sufficiently close and compact; else a party "may toil all day and catch

no tigers." The elephants should not be more than ten yards asunder on any account, in *bunds*; though in grass jungles not exceeding three or four feet in height, double that distance may be safely allowed; as the elephant will soon wind the tiger, which in such a situation cannot easily escape. Although a numerous body of elephants is certainly very desirable, yet as soon as the tiger is roused, it is best to collect all not immediately of service, that is to say rejecting such as are not furnished with fire arms, causing them to remain compact and out of the way of the hunters, whose shot might else do mischief among the party.

Ninety-nine in the hundred of tigers are first discovered by elephants, and announced by their significant motions and noises. Whenever elephants display their usual tokens of uneasiness, the cover should be closely watched, and the slightest rustling of the grass, or bushes, be marked with the most scrupulous attention. If the motion of an animal through the grass be perceived, the nearest elephant should be halted; and, its left shoulder being pointed towards the moving object, as the most favourable position for taking a good aim, the hunter should fire without hesitation; observing to proportion his level, as far within the space between himself and the tops of the yielding grass, as the height of the cover may dictate: by this precaution, which is equally necessary when shooting fish that are in any degree beneath the surface of the water, the ball will, in general, take effect. If the tiger be wounded, he will in all probability spring up with a hideous

roar, and, bounding through the cover, make towards the nearest elephant, his mouth open, his tail erect, or lashing his sides, and his whole fur bristled up! This kind of onset is certainly productive of awful sensations, and forms such a principal feature in this work, that I have devoted an entire Number in this series to its display. At present I shall confine the description to what is contained in the Plate appertaining to this Number.

When a tiger, as often happens, endeavours to steal away, in lieu of augmenting his apparent bulk by erecting his fur, he seems to draw in his breath, and to do every thing in his power to appear as diminutive as possible; sneaking in the most subtile manner, and keeping as low to the ground as possible. This is often done with such success, as to enable the artful animal to effect an escape among ravines, where it would be the height of madness to attempt a pursuit. And such is the deception with respect to the size of a tiger, thus intent on evading his pursuers, that, if he be brought to bay, many of the party, and especially those of least experience, can scarcely believe that the fierce distended brute is the same that but awhile before appeared to be little more than a half grown cub.

Nothing can appear more truly contemptible than a tiger when skulking before a line of elephants; such eagerness to hide behind every bush; such a cringing, sly, jealous, and cowardly demeanour; one really cannot, without some difficulty, believe him to possess such fire, and energy, as he

displays when driven to extremities! A few, however, die, as it were, quite resigned; and absolutely disgust the hunters by a passive, tame, and imbecile demeanour, not only contrary to the nature of the animal in general, but rendering the chase quite insipid and disinteresting.

The native gentlemen are more disposed to hunt tigers than to ride after hogs. The former sport is more conformable to their pageantry, and to that *otium cum dignitate* so particularly characteristic of Asiaties in general. However, it is rarely that the great man does much himself; the tigers being ordinarily roused, pursued, and killed by a few dashers, who fail not to relinquish, in the presence of their chief, and of his host of followers, all claim to commendation; resigning to the all powerful prowess of the proud chief the entire merit of the atchievement; and, if peradventure his highness should have discharged his piece during the chase, appropriating the fatal wound to his unerring aim! Many of the *mohouts*, or elephant drivers, are wonderfully keen, and handle a spear with great dexterity. When confident in regard to their respective elephants, and of the spirit and skill of the gentlemen who compose the party, they display much energy and courage.

Mohouts are for the most part Mussulmans, and, in general, very dissipated characters. They drink freely, and smoke the *ganjah*, which is a stupifying herb, to great excess. They drink also of the *subjy*, which is a beverage made from the same plant; and, like the *ganjah*, when prepared for

smoking, generally renders those who partake of it in any quantity completely unfit for business. Those who once take to drinking or smoking the *ganjah*, may thenceforth be considered incorrigible debauchees. As in all situations of life there are various degrees of promotion, so do the *coolies*, who commence as *grass-cutters* to the elephants, aspire to being ultimately *mohouts* themselves. Sometimes they are elevated by accident, but generally from some necessity, or from long service. As to merit, but few would rise who should rely on so slender a claim! After having a competent knowledge of the profession, which does not require any very tedious servitude, nor arduous application, they often leave their situations; and, repairing to some distant camp, produce, as is very common in India, forged certificates of faithful service in the employ of some gentleman whom they apprehend to be in another quarter; when the strange mutilation of European names, so general among the natives, added to other circumstances, occasions at times very unexpected discoveries. As to the certificate, a few annas or a rupee will ordinarily suffice to bribe some mean European, a Portugueze writer, or some such person, to pen a famous good character. A man, who was once a candidate for employment in my own service, very deliberately put into my hands a certificate, stating that he had been in my employ for many years, and that he was quite a paragon in his way! The facility with which such errors may occur will be easily understood, when it is known that Colonel Ironside, who served thirty years in India, was

invariably called Colonel *Rung!* This is only one of thousands equally mis-called. Nor can the natives remedy so strange a system of error; which must appear the more extraordinary, since they do not want for ear, and in their own language pronounce very correctly!

To me, the avocation of *mohout* appears intolerable; and can, in my idea, be surpassed only by that of *surwan*, or camel keeper: the motion of an elephant, and particularly when seated on his neck, is extremely unpleasant, and must be injurious to health. That of the camel is ten-fold worse; and no doubt tends much to that early senescence so remarkable in that profession. Indeed, I do not consider longevity to be at all the characteristic of India: whether it proceed from the excessive heats, or from indolence of the superior classes, and from the drudgery of the lower orders, might be difficult to determine; but it is an undoubted fact, that a man of sixty is very rarely to be found. Here and there, among the venerable Hindoos, we do occasionally meet with years in proportion to the symptoms of age; but those are very rare cases. Thousands who appear old are found, on examination, to be far less advanced in life than one, not aware of the truth, would imagine. The women, in particular, do not number many years; which may be attributed to their very early marriages, and it being by no means uncommon for a wife just entering her teens to have a child at the breast. It is singular, that throughout India a girl's reputation would suffer, were she to arrive at puberty in a state of celibacy!!!

I was never able to obtain any satisfactory information as to the origin, or cause for so extraordinary a circumstance. All I could ever extract, from the many to whom I applied for information, was, that, some particular stigma must be with a family where the daughters were not all married at a proper age; namely, when from six to ten years old. The reader is to observe, that, properly speaking, children are only betrothed at such times, and that the final ceremonies do not, in general, take place until some years after; when the bridegroom conducts his *fair* acquisition to his own residence.

PLATE XVI.

CHASING A TIGER ACROSS A RIVER.

I HAVE already remarked, that though, in most respects, tigers and cats are perfectly similar, yet, that the former have not, by any means, an aversion to the water. They not only freely resort thither when pursued, swimming in a manner that denotes their familiarity with the element, but may frequently be seen crossing large rivers, when no object appears to be in view. About *Daudpore*, *Plassey*, *Augahdeep*, and especially along the banks of the Jellinghee, which borders the Cossimbazar island to the eastward, they are known to cross and recross during the day, as well as by night; seeming to consider the stream as no impediment. From *Augahdeep*, in particular, they pass over to the extensive jungle of *Patally*, that has ever been famous for the number which it contained. I have, in passing through it, seen four several tigers within the space of two hours; and a gentleman who was proceeding by dawk, that is, post, in his palankeen, in the year 1782, saw three absolutely lying in different parts of the road as he went on. PAUL once made an excursion thither, with a

Williams & Howitt.

Published by Ellis & Green Duke Street, June 1st 1807
& by R. Ackermann & Co. Stationers Court.

J. Clark Richard

number of elephants under his charge; and, in about a week, killed twenty-three royal tigers, besides several leopards.

As soon as a tiger takes to the water, the first boat that can be had, of which abundance are to be found along the river-side, should be put off with one of the hunters, who must use every exertion to get parallel with the tiger as soon as possible; taking care to keep at a moderate distance from his flank, but with the animal open to his aim, so as to allow such of the party, as may deem it eligible, to fire at him, as he crosses, without danger of wounding any person in the boat. One or two well directed shots will generally suffice at this time; and, even though they may not altogether stop him, will assuredly curb his career sufficiently to enable the hunters, as they successively land, to follow with certainty; even though jungles should cover the bank at which they arrive, and render it easy to bring the tiger to bay: he being at such times extremely resentful, and more intent on mischief than on his escape. It may, indeed, be taken as a general rule, from which exceptions will be found very rare, that a wounded tiger, buffalo, bear, hog, &c. will, unless fainting with loss of blood, rather challenge, than avoid, an attack.

If the person who embarks for the purpose of attacking the tiger as he swims, be tolerably expert, he will probably conquer him completely without farther assistance. Tigers swim very high, and, on being wounded, rear and plunge desperately; by which means the water rarely fails to flow into

the orifice, causing additional smart, and consequently impeding the irritated animal's progress. This affords the fairest opportunities to the deliberate sportsman, who being supplied with ammunition instantly, or having a fresh piece served to him, avails himself of every motion favourable to his intention, and probably tows his victim to the shore. The recourse to a boat, if one be at hand, is particularly eligible; because some little time is necessarily lost when the elephants arrive at the water's edge, in securing the powder; and in preparing for the change of position that unavoidably takes place, as the elephants get into deep water. For, although an elephant sometimes floats horizontally, yet such is not their common mode of swimming: in general, the hind quarters sink, the same as a horse's; and the rider must expect to experience the cold bath, at least up to his waist. If an attendant be seated behind, his share of the ducking will be encreased in proportion as the elephant sinks, more or less; but it requires much caution, and indeed some strength, when so situated, to avoid slipping off. The *mohout*, who, being on the neck, is the most elevated, ordinarily takes charge of the spare arms and ammunition; even with him they are not always secure; for when the water is deep, an elephant will often sink himself in expectation of finding the bottom; which, if to be felt within such a depth as will allow the tip of his trunk to remain above the surface, serving as a funnel to convey him air for respiration, he will step along with great composure, regardless of the *mohout's* efforts to urge

him upwards, and totally unmindful of the danger to which those on the pad are exposed. On such occasions the huntsman and his attendant must stand up on the pad, holding by a cord, fastened to the girting ropes; which is at all times useful, especially when an elephant is either rising or kneeling down.

Elephants are extremely fond of the water; and when taken, as they usually are daily, to be bathed in the river, or some neighbouring pond, will lie down in seeming extacy, while the *mohouts* scrub them with large pieces of pumice, or brick. The erroneous opinion, that elephants have no joints in their legs, and that, when once recumbent they could not raise themselves, has long since lost ground, and given way to ocular demonstration; as indeed it ought to have done to common sense. No doubt, their partiality to standing upright gave rise to such an absurd hypothesis; the long support of which, however, has been very extraordinary, considering the remote period to which we can trace not only our knowledge of the elephant's existence, but also ascertain the numbers in which they were employed, particularly in military expeditions. At present, we know that elephants not only have joints in their legs, but that, considering their bulk, they are remarkably pliant: experience teaches us, that elephants commonly lay down at night like other animals; and that, after fatigue, they roll and stretch themselves, apparently with extreme ease, and obviously with ineffable satisfaction. They cannot, however, roll completely

over; the high arch of their back bones prohibiting such a practice.

Elephants swim remarkably well, and in their wild state cross the largest rivers; but when taken, their confidence, and perhaps their powers, will be found to abate: so much indeed, that in order to convey them across in safety, it is frequently necessary to erect a substantial platform on a large boat, and cover it with sand or earth; but it is not very easy to get them on board. When swimming they are generally very playful, and appear to enjoy it as a most agreeable recreation; they frequently swim or walk for a great distance, immersed all but just the tip of the trunk: sometimes they disappear altogether for a while, occasioning the *mohout* to strike out. In this situation, if he be on bad terms with his charge, he may expect a hint from the displeased animal, (such as a pull by the leg, under water) of the absolute power he possesses of annihilating his oppressor. This has frequently happened; once, indeed, in my own presence, while crossing with a corps at *Benares*.

Though certainly elephants are somewhat resentful, they are by no means cruel. Instances have happened of their displaying much magnanimity; the following may serve as a proof. A boy of about nine years old, son to a *mohout*, used in his father's absence to teaze the elephant, which for a long time put up with all his mischievous tricks. One day, however, being extremely provoked, she seized the young rogue by the middle with her trunk, and curling it inwards with the

boy in its centre, but without pressure, she drew him gently against her two teeth, which proceed from the upper jaw, and in females are very short, seldom more than six inches long, and bending downwards, the same as a seal's tusk. Thus she held him; the boy was so alarmed that he could not call for assistance! She, however, saved him that trouble, by commencing an hideous roar, which summoned the father, on whose arrival she unfolded her trunk, placing the lad carefully on his legs, by the parent's side.

A whimsical incident took place about twenty-five years back, strongly evincing the recollection elephants carry with them of ill treatment. An officer, who was quarter-master of a brigade, found it needful to put a heavier load than usual on a very large elephant, called the *Paugul*, or fool; but he would take no more than his usual quantum. The quarter-master, seeing the elephant repeatedly shake off the load, lost all his temper, and threw a tent pin with violence at his head. Some days after, as the elephant was going with others from the camp to water, and in his way passed the quarter-master, he deliberately lifted him into a large tamarind tree, which overhung the road, leaving him to cling to the boughs, and to get down as well as he could. I was once quarter-master to a detachment of which the same elephant and a small female carried the tents. Unluckily, after the first day's march, we found that the latter was rather overladen, and began to gall; but we could not get the *Paugul* to carry one ounce more than his first day's burthen. The feet of the

little female, however, becoming very raw, the animal relaxed from his obstinacy, and generously took as much as eased her, so far that she could proceed on her journey.

The *Paugul* was, I believe, the largest elephant ever seen in Bengal. Some gentlemen who had the opportunity of measuring him, (which owing to his whimsical temper could not always be done) declared that he was full twelve feet two inches at the shoulder. The Nabob of Dacca had one, said to be equally large; but, in my opinion, it was by no means to be compared to the *Paugul*, which had a most stately appearance, and carried his height to the greatest advantage. I cannot say that I ever saw any other near the above size; some that were considered very stupendous, and which would make those exhibited in England, as being ten feet high, appear like dwarfs, did not reach much beyond that measure.

The appearance of an elephant is, to be sure, far from indicative of a power to ascend and descend precipices with ease and safety. However, they certainly do make their way up and down, where men and cattle would probably encounter extreme difficulty, and perhaps be compelled to desist. Where the soil is loose, elephants do not like to climb; as, by its crumbling, they might be subjected to accident. Their mode of descending is singular, and affords an additional testimony of that wondrous instinct, which cautions them against venturing their weight, at any time, except under proper means of management and consequent security. When an elephant is about to descend a steep, he puts forth his fore

legs; these, preceding him, check the rapidity of his motion, which, but for such a precaution, would be too much accelerated: his hind legs are collected under him, so that the rump being brought to the ground, he slides down upon it in perfect safety, occasionally turning to one side or the other, and resisting with his fore feet as may be necessary. Thus whole herds follow their leader, without apprehension or injury! I believe no other animal, throughout the brute creation, acts with more circumspection, or evinces a more complete sense of its own nature!

Elephants shew much less dread of tigers when in the water, than when on shore. This may probably be owing to the latter being so much concealed, and to the elephants being so familiar with the aqueous element. However, it is not to be supposed that the tiger is very easily overcome: he swims with great strength, his motions are quick, and his talons, which, on such occasions, are spread, and inflict very deep wounds wherever they touch, cause the elephants to be very cautious in their approach. Those who discharge their pieces at the time the elephants are deep in the water, even though not swimming, should be careful in their aim, both because they may not be able to charge them again, and that balls often take a direction very wide from what the hunter might expect. The least thing in the water turns the ball; causing it to bound away at random. An accident which occurred in my own practice, ever after made me extremely averse to firing with ball, at any object in the water. Seeing

a jackal, between my house and the river *Goomty*, which passes close under *Lucknow*, I fired at him with a very long duck gun, of a large calibre. The jackal was shot through, and dropped immediately. The ball passed on into the river, but rose again at nearly a right angle, and, after tripping along the surface for about five or six hundred yards, went through the thigh of a washerman; who, according to the mode usual in India, was standing up to his knees in the stream, banging the clothes against a board. I was, of course, obliged to provide every assistance for the poor fellow, and to maintain his family, until by his perfect cure he was enabled to resume his occupation. I should have had my doubts, as to the fact being as above detailed, had not the position of myself and of the jackal been so distinctly ascertained; and, further, that the place from which I fired, all the way down to the place where the ball was seen to enter the water, was a kind of lane, having high mud walls at the sides, whence it was utterly impossible to have shot the washerman in a direct line.

Tigers not only seek for prey on the land, but are often known to swim off to boats, especially in the *Sunderbunds;* which, as has been already stated, may be deemed their head quarters in Bengal. Many are killed or repelled in the attempt, which is not always made in the dark; indeed an instance is well known of a tiger that swam off to a gentleman's *budgrow*, or travelling barge, and in spite of every opposition, which could be made during the hurry of such a

surprise, succeeded in getting on board. During the time that he was scrambling up the boat's side, such of the crew as could make their way into the cabin, obtained shelter there; others jumped into a small *dingey*, or kind of fishing boat, that followed the *budgrow*, being towed by a rope; and the rest sought safety in swimming. The tiger took charge of the deck, but not having been regularly bred to the sea, the budgrow, under his unfortunate system of navigation, was soon driven against the shore, to which the disappointed brute, after many a growl at those who had put off in the *dingey*, again resorted, leaving the crew at liberty to resume their functions.

A gentleman who was for many years in the salt department at *Culnah* and *Joynaghur*, and whose veracity was indubitable, among many anecdotes relating to tigers, assured me such was their cunning, that, often previous to entering the water, for the purpose of swimming over to attack the *molungies*, they would put in a paw to feel the tide: after which they would proceed at a trot up or down the side of the stream, according as the state of the current dictated, when, dashing in, they would rarely fail to land in the situation most favourable to their purpose! I have heard that foxes will do the same. I see nothing unnatural in such conduct; and, considering it merely as a matter of instinct, am of opinion that it by no means equals many traits in the characters of other animals, which border so closely on reason, as to excite our greatest admiration and wonder!

I have already mentioned, that tigers, when in the water, strike with their claws distended; they do the same generally when attacked, especially when elephants are their opponents. In a former Number it has been remarked, that the scratch of a tiger is highly dangerous, rarely failing to induce that horrible symptom, the *tetanus*, or locked jaw. It is, however, very singular, that the wounds they occasionally inflict on elephants, either with their teeth or claws, do not appear to be more tedious in healing than other lacerations of equal extent. The tiger commonly wounds elephants about the legs, in which sores are ever difficult to cure; both on account of the great weight they have to sustain, and owing to the flesh being so extremely cellular; whereby there is a great discharge produced from the most inconsiderable wounds in the lower extremities; especially if they happen to be deep, as is generally the case with a tiger's bite.

The skin of a tiger is extremely tough; his ribs are very substantial; and there is a certain pliancy about the animal in general, which greatly abates the force of a ball. Hence we find, that, in former times, when small calibres were in vogue, far less execution was done than since the general adoption of heavier metal. For general use, I am of opinion, that a musquet cut down to a convenient length, is particularly adapted; being strong, and capable of resisting such a charge of powder as must give an effectual impetus to the ball, which, being of a substantial weight, cannot easily fail to go through the animal. The oval balls invented, I believe,

by Mr. Robins, have been found on trial very superior. I am aware that objections have been made to that uncertainty which inevitably attaches, more or less, to every deviation from the perfect sphere. In answer to this it is proper to state, that, with such rare exceptions as amount to almost nothing, tigers are killed within pistol shot; and, that, owing to the cover and other circumstances, one hundred yards is a distance at which the tiger can rarely be seen.

The great object is, to wound the tiger in so desperate a manner, as may either render his death certain, even if he should at the time, by chance, disappear, and evade further pursuit; or so to maim as to render him unable to do mischief among the hunters, and, consequently, become an easy prey. The oval balls are sufficiently correct for all the purposes of tiger hunting; and, when discharged from a rifle, as is usually the case, seldom fail to make a dreadful wound, breaking the firmest bones, and occasioning a profuse discharge of blood. With such recommendations in favour of their use, it will, no doubt, require as powerful an argument to supersede their general use, as it does to oppose their irresistible impetus! If any farther argument were necessary in behalf of the oval ball, it might be adduced, that, although it is so much heavier than the round one, yet it may be discharged from any sufficiently fortified piece, of equal bore, and without much, if any augmentation in the charge of powder.

The Plate appertaining to this Number will serve to

illustrate, in a great measure, what has been said on the subject; and will, at the same time, afford an idea as to the appearance of the banks of the rivers in general. The building seen in the back ground is a Hindoo *Mhut*, or place of worship. These are generally situated on the banks of rivers, or of large ponds, and have long flights of steps descending into the water, for the convenience of the Hindoos, whose religious ceremonies may be considered as amphibious, being connected at least as much with the one element as with the other. It would astonish any one not used to the scene, to behold the immense crowds which, at particular seasons, assemble at certain towns on the banks of the *Ganges* and other rivers, and above all at *Allahabad*, which stands at the conflux of the *Ganges* and the *Jumna*, for the purpose of bathing in the holy stream. Persons resort to *Allahabad* from all quarters, and with as much zeal as the Gentoo pilgrims repair to *Jaggernaut*, or the Catholics to Loretto.

Exclusive, however, of religious motives, all the inhabitants of India avail themselves, during the hot season especially, of the proximity of a river or extensive *tank*, or pond, wherein to bathe and refresh themselves. Indeed, so far as depends on ablution, no people in the world can, generally speaking, be more cleanly: though among the lower classes, the most nauseating filth is often found. Their vessels for containing water, as also for culinary purposes, are usually bright and clean; but their clothes and beds abound with vermin, which, having once found an asylum, multiply at

pleasure. Those who reside on the banks of rivers are far more healthy than the inhabitants of the interior; where stagnant waters, of immense extent, which dry up gradually after the rainy season, and exhale miasma in profusion, render the air extremely insalubrious. In many parts of Bengal the marsh fever is very regular in its attacks on all ages; and never fails to carry off a large portion of the inhabitants. I have known some villages where, for many years, not a single person escaped the fever, but which might have been averted, by cutting a few drains to carry off the stagnant waters in due time. Such an operation, however, though it would not have taken more than two or three shillings worth of labour, was neglected; it was not the business of any one particular person; so consequently no one would do it. Perhaps, had any zealous and public spirited man attempted it, he would have experienced all those impediments and objections, with which the ignorant, in all countries, are so abundantly stored!

PLATE XVII.

THE TIGER AT BAY.

From what has already been stated, regarding the noise necessarily attendant upon a tiger-hunt, the reader will not be surprised to learn that occasionally some little misunderstanding and confusion take place. Even among such as are well accustomed to the sport, there will, at times, arise incidents productive of irregularity; and where a party is collected by accident from various quarters, composed chiefly of novices, such will in all probability be the case. But where a number of veterans are met, all of whom have frequently shared in the death of many tigers, the business is, with little exception, conducted as regularly, and as systematically, as a hog-hunt. It is diverting enough to witness the uproar and consternation caused among the numerous tribe of attendants, leading horses, dogs, &c. or carrying refreshment and umbrellas, when a tiger bends his course towards the quarter where they may have collected and taken post, both to be in readiness, and to have a view of the chase. I cannot say I ever saw any accident happen on such occasions, except

Published by Edw.d Orme, Bond Street, 1.st Jan.y 1808, & by R. Ackermann, 101 Strand.

among grasses mixed with underwood, and then it was entirely owing to the imprudence of the parties themselves; who, probably without means of defence, and prompted by curiosity, or urged by the disposition to appear very bold and enterprising, could not be restrained from participating of the danger.

The chase is most pleasing, and less perilous, on plains of grass moderately thick, and not more than four feet in height, in which the tiger's track may be sufficiently ascertained; and in such copses and underwoods as lay under high banks; that is to say, in those broad ravines where the animal may be seen distinctly by such as are on the heights, though concealed, in a great measure, from such as are on a level with himself, the sport is peculiarly interesting. In both, the tiger's fate may be considered as decided as soon as he is roused. But in very heavy tall grass, or in thick bunds, or opake covers, and especially where intersected by sharp ravines in which the elephants cannot proceed, the chase is very arduous and uncertain; and, indeed, there cannot be too much precaution used, least the tiger, to the astonishment both of himself and the hunter, appear abruptly, when supposed to have proceeded in some other direction.

Where the grass is thin, and many shots have been fired without effect, it is common to see the tiger steal forward, at a rate requiring every exertion on the part of the hunters to keep near him. When hard pressed, he will frequently canter and trot by turns. But no reliance is to be placed on the

anxiety he shews to make off; for, if a thick patch of grass, or a bush take his fancy, he will suddenly stop to avail himself of the ambush, and spring at whatever may come within his reach. Many, indeed most tigers, when first roused, pause to view the cause of alarm, and thus afford an opportunity to the hunters, already prepared by the expression of the elephants, to give him a round; and it is great odds but one of the whole party hits him. It has occurred that six or seven balls have taken place, and given a tiger his *quietus* without farther trouble. Sometimes, though rarely, a single shot has proved sufficient. I have heard of tigers receiving upwards of a score of wounds before they fell; and I have seen a skin so perforated as to resemble a perfect sieve. The German Paul used to boast, and with reason, that he expended less powder and ball than any other person: indeed, his first shot was, in general, the *coup de grace*. He was remarkable for killing such tigers as charged; on such occasions he always aimed at the *thorax*, or chest, and never, within my recollection, had an elephant injured under him. I before observed, that he used a musquet somewhat shortened in the barrel, and that his charge was much too powerful for me. I never discharged his musquet but once; when I resolved not to repeat my folly.

Paul, however, was not entirely free from accidents; he once got a scrape from a tiger's claw through the toe of his boot, and at another time was, if we may use the expression, unhorsed, by his elephant coming suddenly upon a tiger

when he was in pursuit of a buffalo. He very honestly confessed that all presence of mind forsook him, and that, when he came to himself, and saw the tiger sitting on its haunches, at the edge of a clump of *surpat*, or tassel grass, about a dozen yards before him, he was near fainting: luckily its attention was attracted by the elephant, which, with her trunk and tail erect, ran screaming over the plain.

It is not only common to find more than one tiger in the same cover, but even two have sometimes been started at the same moment. I recollect, indeed, an instance where only one was thought to be pursued, till, by a variety of surprises and much confusion, two were discovered and killed: while it was suspected that a third had made its escape. Dogs which follow the *mohouts*, or that come as volunteers from the villages, though in some instances of signal service, yet in grass create a deal of anxiety, being sometimes mistaken for the tiger. Many a poor *pariah* has suffered by his zeal to join in the chase! Such as have not been accustomed to the sport sometimes fall victims, or, at least, get dreadful scratches, in consequence of their rashness in attacking tigers and hogs without hesitation. Few that have thus suffered retain much inclination to join parties; though now and then, *pariahs* may be seen bearing a number of scars, obviously the result of various contests, and of such extent and appearance, as to indicate that the wounds must have been extremely severe.

Among so many sportsmen, and where there are so many modes for choice, it is to be supposed that various opinions

will exist, regarding the merits of each sort of conveyance. For my own part, I prefer that kind of howdah which resembles the body of a phaeton; as being far the lightest, the most agreeable for travelling, and the most commodious for every occasion. Many are partial to the bare pad for tiger-hunting; a circumstance which excites surprise, as the position is constrained, and no conveniency offers for the deposit of ammunition, or for the conveyance of spare arms. With regard to trappings, there can be but one opinion: they are, at all times, useless; they are an incumbrance; they heat the elephant; they catch hold of every bush; and they afford to the tiger some means, though not very effectual, for ascending. Yet, strange to say, these objections, which are certainly not vague, do not suffice to deter a large portion of hunters from proceeding to the hunt, with their elephants fully caparisoned! I have, indeed, some reason to think, from what I have observed and heard, that many an elephant has, during a tiger-hunt, had his alarms prolonged by the appearance of his own trappings; which during his flight, have been much agitated, and, by their rustling and motions, added to his fears.

Such elephants as may once have taken fright, and run off, should ever after be distrusted. They are so extremely timid, and their fears are so very great when once excited, that it requires a long time to reconcile them to the object of their apprehensions. Some never can be brought to endure even the smell of a tiger, having once taken fright, and become so

strongly averse to the sport, that, after being, perhaps with great difficulty, brought into the line, the least motion of the cover, or the sudden appearance even of a jackal, or a hare, sets them off; rendering them most completely frantic. A thousand instances might be adduced to confirm this assertion, were it necessary to lay any stress on so well known a part of the elephant's character. However, as the young sportsman may derive some information from the occurrence, I shall quote one event, which happened to two gentlemen of the Bengal army stationed, in 1795, at Aunopshior, in the dominions of the Nabob Vizier of Oude. They had been in the habit of killing tigers in that part, with only one elephant, on which being mounted, they one day roused a tiger of a very fierce disposition. The animal, after doing some mischief among the dogs, which baited him very courageously, at length darted at the elephant's head; and though foiled in the attempt to get upon it, nevertheless scratched her trunk severely. Notwithstanding I have already, in several places, described the custom of elephants to throw up their trunks, yet it may be proper in this place to add, that it is the most tender part about the animal: accordingly, we invariably find that any attack which menaces its safety, is sure to occasion the elephant to recede. No sooner did that, on which the gentlemen in question were mounted, feel the tiger's claws penetrating her proboscis, than she turned round, and set off at full speed, roaring most vehemently! She seemed to have lost her senses, and to be bent on mischief; for

wherever she saw a living object she pursued it, totally heedless of the *mohout's* endeavours to guide or restrain her. After dashing through some mango *topes*, or plantations, to the imminent danger of the *mohout* and of the gentlemen in the howdah, and after chasing a number of peasants, &c. whose lives were saved by presence of mind in the *mohout*, who, besides calling lustily to such as appeared in danger, threw a part of his own dress over the elephant's eyes, she at length proceeded into a village, where one of the gentlemen took the opportunity of leaping out upon a thatch; the other, with that coolness which ever distinguished him in times of danger, retained his seat; and when the elephant was, by fatigue and management, brought into a governable state, quietly descended as though nothing had happened.

Here we see an instance where an elephant was ruined, at least rendered totally unfit for tiger-hunting, by one attack; and, at the same time, we collect how extremely dangerous they become, when in a state of panic. On the above occasion, luckily, the ground over which the elephant took her course, was good; being for the most part cultivated lands. Such however is not always to be expected; for at least three fourths of the lands in sporting situations are extremely rough, and in many parts intersected with deep ravines, or amply stored with buffalo holes. These are made by the buffaloes, either wild or tame, which in the hot season, when water becomes very scarce, avail themselves of any puddle they may find among the covers, wherein they roll and rub themselves;

so as in a short time to change what was at first a shallow flat, into a deep pit, sufficient to conceal their own bulk. The humidity of the soil, even when the water may have been evaporated, is particularly gratifying to these animals, which cannot bear heat, and which if not indulged in a free access to the water, never thrive. A particular account of this ferocious beast will be found in the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Numbers.

Having mentioned the extreme tenderness of the elephant's trunk, I will so far digress as to offer an anecdote regarding its utility, and exhibit how completely helpless the noble animal becomes when bereft of its powers. I recollect, when about to purchase an elephant for the purpose of conveying my baggage from *Dacca*, where they are kept in numbers for sale, having a very fine *mooknah*, or male without teeth, brought to me at *Tergong* by a native dealer. The animal was one of the most majestic I ever beheld; about eight feet high, and in every respect perfect; saving that its trunk had been cut by a *mohout*, whom the elephant endeavoured to destroy. The wound was inflicted with a cutting bill, with which the man was chopping some boughs for the animal's use: it cut entirely through the nostrils, and left not more than one third of the flesh unsevered. The trunk was thus completely destroyed; since it neither retained the power of grasping, nor of suction; it hung as it were lifeless. From the circumstance of the *mooknah* being attended by two large elephants, which held him in security by means of strong

ropes passed about him, for he had not been long caught, I conclude the wound never was dressed, but that it healed of itself. At all events, it gives us some insight into the anatomy of the proboscis; for it must be obvious, that no blood vessel of importance exists in the upper part, whatever there may be below. The *mooknah* was offered to me at a very low rate; but its being in so wild a state, would have alone operated to my declining the purchase, if the wound had not been a complete obstacle. It was extremely unpleasant to the eye, and would assuredly deter a native from purchasing, should I at any time have occasion to sell him: besides, it rendered the animal incapable, in many respects, of getting its own food, and induced the additional expence of a person to feed him. He was, when I saw him, supplied with fodder by one of the mates, which prepared for him bunches of grass, &c. and put them into his mouth.

Tigers do not confine themselves to grass and underwood; they may sometimes be found even in corn fields. Perhaps they are attracted to them by the abundance of deer, hogs, &c. which never fail at night to visit such cultivated spots, as are near to the jungles in which they, for the most part, take shelter. Game of all kinds will, at particular seasons, wander to a great distance for food; and, when ample provision, with water at hand, can be found, will quit such a favourable situation with extreme reluctance. The tiger, however, is not partial to the open fields, such as are cultivated with wheat, barley, &c. but ordinarily occupies some gloomy *rhur* plan-

tation, of which a description has been supplied in a former part of this work; here, in some impervious spot, he lays at his ease, in the cool draught of air which passes through the lower parts, where few branches diverge from the stems; thus hidden from the sun, and avoiding the flies, which ever swarm about him while he is unsheltered. Tigers will not lay among thorns, although the jungles they frequent may be composed chiefly of briars. In fact, no animal is fonder of comfort; but none is more shy of covers, however comfortable, unless they be free from interruption, or, at least in a certain measure recluse.

There is a spot opposite to *Daudpore* house, where the monument erected to the memory of that expert sportsman, the late Major Ducarel, stands, which has ever been noted for harbouring tigers. The *jeel*, or lake, forms a crescent of about a mile in length; in the area is a tract of very fertile land, which being as it were, enclosed, is not subject to much visitation from travellers, &c. Here the *rhur* plantations were always very thick and lofty, and rarely failed to contain abundance of jackals, with perhaps occasionally some hogs. The chase in such a situation was often beautiful, at the same time that it was safe; and, for the most part, it was next to impossible for the game to escape. A large party went early one morning round the end of the *jeel*, which is very deep, with a very large pack, or rather an assemblage of dogs of all kinds, to beat a fine *rhur* which was near the monument before noticed. As it had been left unmolested for some time,

no doubt was entertained of starting a good boar. The dogs speedily entered the cover, and by their clamour indicated the presence of some large animal. The barking, however, appeared confined to nearly the same spot; and such dogs as came out of the *rhur*, occasionally, shewed, by their looks, that they had met with something uncommon to them. As PAUL had killed every tiger which could be found within ten or twelve miles, it was supposed that some old boar, which, having been hunted before, was up to the trick, was maintaining his ground against the whole of the dogs, many of which were grievously wounded.

At length the cry became general, and the whole pack were heard in pursuit, bending their course towards one end of the plantation, which was of great length. Each horseman, eager to have the first spear, and to win the purse attached to the feat as a stimulus to exertion, spurred his willing steed to that part where the supposed hog was expected to break cover; when, to the astonishment of all, an immense tiger was seen cantering before the dogs, which, to the number of at least an hundred and fifty, closely followed him. The tiger was seen from the house, and notice being given to PAUL, he lost no time in equipping the elephants, which were picketted at about three hundred yards distance. Scarcely had he got all in readiness, when the tiger, which had passed round the end of the *jeel* and bent his course towards the house, traversing the village of *Daudpore* in his way, arrived opposite to the huts of the *mohouts*. He continued his course,

followed by the whole party, who, having quitted their horses, and being supplied with fire arms, mounted on some of the elephants, which, to the number of about seventy, pushed after the tiger. Never perhaps was a more beautiful scene beheld!

The tiger stole along some heavy covers of grass and cultivation, which skirted the banks of the *jeel*, having in its tour nearly arrived at the other end of it; which, if effected, would have enabled *him to re-enter the rhur*, from which he had been originally dislodged, where probably he would have made an obstinate stand, and have destroyed most of the dogs, which should have the courage to approach within reach of his claws. In this however he was disappointed by the activity of his pursuers; who, though occasionally surprised by the cunning with which he stole unperceived among them, did not fail to cut off his retreat. Finding himself not only surrounded but hard pressed, he darted from a small patch of grass, which, from its height and thickness, proved highly favourable to his concealment, and, covered with wounds, occasioned by shots necessarily fired somewhat at random, as no accurate aim could be taken, dashed furiously into the *jeel*, with the view to swim across towards the *rhur*. However his friend PAUL, who, from experience, judged where he would break cover, coolly awaited his taking to the water, when, with that deliberation which ever attended on his actions, he levelled his musquet and shot the tiger dead. The ball entered just at the junction of the skull with the

vertebræ of the neck, and passing through the head, smashed one of the cheek-bones to shivers. The tiger proved to be the largest ever killed on the *Cossimbazar* island. The circumference of the joint at his wrist was twenty-six inches; he was thirteen feet and a few inches from the tip of his nose to the end of his tail; and in a right line, taken as he lay, from the sole of his fore paw to the tip of his withers, between the shoulders, gave very nearly four feet for his height. However, when standing, their bulk diminishes greatly in that point: probably could he have been measured alive, he would have lost not less than eight or ten inches in stature.

The *mohout's* shoulder, or eventually his head, if the hunter be much raised above him, presents an excellent rest for the gun, enabling him to make certain of his aim. But some elephants do not stand fire well; and, when they see or smell a tiger, can never be brought to stand still. Practice, however, enables the sportsman, as it does the seaman to take an observation in an agitated vessel, to fire with great precision, in spite of the elephant's uneasiness. Many gentlemen shoot partridges, quails, &c. flying, as well from the back of an elephant as they would do on foot. In the moment of danger, or at least of apprehension many are apt to fire rather at random; and it has happened, that, in lieu of hitting the tiger, an erring ball has found its way into the pad, or perhaps the flesh of some poor unsuspecting elephant. I have been of a party where I had more to fear from my comrades than from the tiger.

The scenery of the annexed Plate will give some idea of the country on the East border of the Ganges, opposite to the *Rajemahal* hills; which are seen skirting the river from *Sickreejully* up to *Colgong*, a distance of about forty miles. The whole is a wilderness, replete with every species of game, and inhabited by a race of people of a very short stature, with broad, round faces; their noses flat and wide; and, who are in every respect, completely different from the natives in general. These people, who are called *Pahariahs*, literally mountaineers, appear to be the aborigines of the country. They were formerly extremely wild, living upon game, and plundering, not only passengers, but the people of the adjacent low countries. Troops were, for a long time, employed to subdue them, but without success. The wisdom of the ever venerated Mr. Cleaveland, who was Collector of the *Jungleterry* district, effected what force could not compass. He suggested the formation of a corps of hill rangers, to be raised among the *Pahariahs*; and Mr. Hastings, then Governor General, approving of the plan, it was carried into effect. In consequence, hostilities ceased, order was restored, and that part of the country, which was before so dangerous, is now as safe as any other. The *Pahariahs* have acquired a taste for industry; and at this time cultivate large tracts, which were before over-run with jungle.

PLATE XVIII.

A TIGER SPRINGING ON AN ELEPHANT.

It has happened more than once, that a tiger has succeeded in his attempt to spring upon an elephant; at least, sufficiently to hold fast for some time. Once indeed a tiger obtained such complete possession of a pad, that the *mohout*, very judiciously, declined so close an acquaintance with his royal neighbour, throwing himself from his seat, at the risque of his neck. For had he not been, in a great measure, saved by the quantity of grass on which he fell, the rapidity of the elephant's motion, added to the general hardness of the ground, would have, probably, caused considerable injury. The accident happened to a single elephant going out for fodder, and occasioned such a surprise and consternation as urged the elephant's utmost speed. Of course, under such circumstances, she was indifferent as to her course, and followed that which happened to lead her to the river, into which she plunged, and was quickly out of her depth. The tiger soon quitted his post; which, no doubt, was equally

Published by Edw.d Orme, Bond Street, June 4.th 1807.
& by R. Ackermann, Strand.

unpleasant to himself as it was to the elephant; at least, it cannot be supposed that he felt himself quite at his ease.

This Plate is particularly intended to represent an incident which, about twenty-five years ago, took place, and filled the minds of the numerous spectators with the most painful apprehension! An officer, equally remarkable for his vigour and courage in the chase as he is for many excellent qualities, collected a party to proceed down the river from *Berhampore*, more for shooting and deer-hunting than for any other purpose. Among those who accompanied him was a young gentleman, since killed in gallantly defending a small fort in the Assam country, who was so short for his age, that the commanding officer of the station had interdicted his being allowed to perform any responsible duties; such as taking charge of a guard, &c. until he might be equal thereto. Just as dinner was over, intelligence was brought that a tiger had seized a bullock grazing near to a jungle hard by, into which he had retreated with his prey. All were alert; the elephants were immediately accoutred; and the party soon mounted. The youth above mentioned was extremely eager to partake of the sport, and implored our hunter to take him up behind on the same elephant with himself. To this, however, a refusal was given; the gentleman strongly remonstrating, and seeming to feel some particular impulse, which actuated him forcibly, to disoblige his young friend, rather than risk any accident befalling him. Time was not to be lost in words, and the hunters departed for the scene of action,

leaving the diminutive ensign not a little displeased, and mortified at the disappointment: and especially at the supposed incapability attached to his want of years.

The tiger had satiated himself, and lay lurking in the grass, which was as high as the backs of the elephants and very thick, not far from the remains of the bullock. He was extremely cunning, and couched so close as to render it, for a long time, doubtful whether he was in the jungle or not. The symptoms displayed by the elephants, on approaching the place where he lay concealed, induced the party to persevere in their efforts to rouse him. The gentleman in question particularly urged his *mohout* to make his elephant beat the spot where the scent was strongest; which being done, in spite of the tremendous tones of the agitated animal, the tiger, finding himself compelled either to resist or to submit to being trodden upon, sprang up on the elephant's quarter, and so far succeeded as to fix his claws in the pad: his hind legs were somewhat spread, and their claws were fixed into the fleshy membranes of the elephant's thigh. Actuated by the excess of fear, occasioned by so sudden and so painful an attack, the elephant dashed through the cover at a surprising rate; the tiger holding fast by its fore paws, and supported by its hinder ones, as described in the Plate; unable, however, in consequence of the rapid and irregular motions of the elephant, either to raise himself any higher, or to quit the hold he had so firmly taken with his claws.

The gentleman, who had much ado to keep his seat, was

precluded firing at his grim companion, as well from his unprecedented situation, as from the great danger of wounding some of the numerous followers, who were exerting the utmost speed of their respective elephants, to come up to his assistance. The constant desire felt by the elephant to get rid of his unwelcome rider, which produced a waving and irregular pace, gave the opportunity for those who were mounted on light and speedy animals, to overtake the singular fugitives. Another gentleman of the party coming up close, was enabled to choose his position; when, taking a safe aim, he shot the tiger, which fell to the ground and required no farther operations. The tiger's weight had drawn the pad over a good deal to one side; and would, probably, have occasioned it to slip altogether from under the girting ropes, if he had been suffered to retain his position much longer. It is worthy of remark, that, had the young gentleman, who so strongly solicited permission to mount on that elephant, been allowed to do so, he must inevitably have been destroyed; for the tiger's claws were fixed on the very spot where he must have been seated!

The scenery of the annexed Plate represents the general face of the country on the Cossimbazar island; which is very low and flat. During the rainy season, the rivers, by which it is surrounded, rise many feet above the level of the island in general, which would be completely inundated, were not the whole circumference defended by a bank of earth; which often proves insufficient, and, by breaking in various places,

does partial damage. Luckily, the rivers do not, in general, continue long at their greatest height; so that the breaches can be repaired in a few days. These banks, called *poolbundies*, have existed for ages, and are now kept in repair by the Honourable Company; who would else derive but little revenue from one of the most fertile tracts in the whole country. The casual breaking of the banks, being connected with such a variety of interesting matter, has been made the subject of Number XXXV.; in which, and in that which follows it, such circumstances as relate more particularly to the navigation of the country, fishing, &c. will be found.

The reader will have observed in several Plates, that some of the elephants are depicted with very short tails. In describing the perfections and blemishes of elephants, in a former Number, this deficiency was pointed out as being a great depreciation in respect to the sale, though not in the least affecting the vigour of the animal. It rarely happens that any part of the tail is lost after they are caught; though in the *keddah*, sometimes during the paroxysms of rage, on finding themselves entrapped, they fight desperately; and, as frequently occurs in their wild state, intwine each others tails with their trunks, snapping off large pieces. It is common to see a large portion of a new-caught herd disfigured in this manner; this defect is very unpleasant to the eye, and assuredly deprives the elephant of a very principal means of driving away gad flies; which, in the hot season, are extremely troublesome. Sometimes an elephant may be seen with a

stump, perhaps less than a foot in length, a deficiency at least as unsightly as an elegant blood horse would appear, were his tail docked close to the croup! These stumps appear very awkward when, either in the moment of fear, or in pastime, the elephants erect them.

The Hindoos, especially after bathing, paint their faces with ochres and sandal-wood ground very fine into a pulp. This has at first a very curious appearance, and reminds the European of the practices described in Cook's Voyages, as being common among the islanders in the South Seas; it is, in India, considered not only as necessary to the completion of many religious or customary ceremonies, but in the opinion of themselves, adds greatly to the effect of their self-admired countenances. The custom is principally confined to the male sex, though the women occasionally wear a round spot either of sandal, which is of a light dun colour, or of *singuiff*, that is, a preparation of vermilion, between the eyebrows, and a stripe of the same, running up the front of the head, in the furrow made according to the general practice of dividing all the frontal hair equally to the right and left, where it is rendered smooth, and glazed by a thick mucilage, made by steeping linseed for a while in water. When dry, the hair is all firmly matted together, and will retain its form for many days. The *mohouts* ornament the cheeks and foreheads, as likewise the chests and shoulders, of their elephants, in a similar manner with ochres and vermilion, generally in fanciful patterns or flourishes; and they regularly anoint the

forehead of those intended for riding especially, with *ghee*, in order to make the hair grow thick and bushy, which is considered a great beauty. The natives have a strong predilection for antimony, which, when duly levigated, is by means of a wire made of pewter, passed within the membranous cups that bound the lower parts of the eye; giving a black hue to the insertion of the lower eye-lashes. This is supposed to contribute a great brilliancy and effect to their eyes, which are, with few exceptions, very large and beautiful. Some *mohouts* even go so far as to practise the same with their elephants; or, at least, to smear the borders of their eyes exteriorly with lamp-black. These whimsical daubages have not a disagreeable effect on the dark complexions of the natives, which not being enlivened with any diversifying tint by nature, require some device to set off the admirable features they in general possess; and on the sable skin of the elephant, such a relief, if used in moderation and with taste, is really far from being offensive. I should remark that the *loochas*, or bucks, not only smear their faces, but their breasts and arms.

The men of Bengal rarely wear ornaments in their ears; at least, if they do, they are very small: but the women invariably wear as many ornaments as they can obtain; not only as pendants at the lower tips, but bordering the ears, which are perforated for the purpose all round at their edges, often displaying quite a burthen of trinkets; in general they are of gold. The *mohouts*, in like manner, insert a multitude

of small rings, for the most part of iron; brass and copper would corrode, while pewter would give way; these are, however, perpetually tearing out, and render still more uncertain the very precarious computation which many *mahouts* affect, in regard to the age of their respective elephants, by adding a ring to each ear, at the anniversary of its being taken; commencing with any number, upon which they may arbitrarily fix for the age of the animal in the first instance. Some, who pretend to be great connoisseurs in that respect, assert that the elephant gains a joint, somewhere between the neck and the tip of the tail, annually; others pretend to count the rings on the teeth, as we do on the horns of cattle; some again refer to a change of teeth, while many look to the smoothness of the borders of the ears for the precise age. But, I believe, all may be considered as equally entitled to contempt: the fact is, that I never yet could obtain the least satisfaction in this particular; though every one of the many I conversed with on the subject would have convinced me of the perfect infallibility of his calculation. Doubtless some criterion exists, which marks the arrival of every animal at some particular age; but, I apprehend, that, in regard to elephants, as well as with dogs and cats, we must judge by appearances, or ascertain by inquiry among such persons as may know the time of their birth.

With regard to the age of a tiger, I know not of any mode by which a judgment can be formed. We may be able to ascertain when it has arrived at its full powers; but there is

a certain term from that, to its beginning to seal over the eyes, and to become more uniform in its colour, which may be longer or shorter, and of which we are not as yet generally informed. All that we can say on the subject is, that tiger-cubs are mottled rather in a gross and confused manner; that, as they proceed towards their full growth, their colours gradually assume a more vivid and peculiar appearance; while their decline is equally marked, by a falling off of that gloss which indicates their period of vigour. An old tiger acquires a most venerable appearance; and, when much burthened with years, becomes hollow over the eyes, lank in the cheeks, hangs his lip, and displays very obvious tokens of infirmity. It is very remarkable, that the junction of each grinder to its neighbour, in the back part of the jaw, invariably forms, as far as I have seen, an excellent profile for an old woman's face!

Various circumstances, which will ever be found to diversify every species of the chase, obtruding themselves rapidly, and often contrary to all expectation, necessarily give rise to many varieties, both in the proceedings and in the result. Thus, although a tiger will, in all probability, either endeavour to steal away, or will openly attack the hunters, and meet his fate with the utmost resolution; yet many will have recourse to crouching in the cover, not caring to charge, but hoping either to escape by lying close, or to obtain some advantage by suddenly assailing such as may unwarily fall in their power. These are peculiarly dangerous; especially if

they attain a situation suitable to their plan of concealment. A curious circumstance, illustrative of the anomalies of the sport, occurred to a very worthy officer, Captain John Rotton, who died some years since. He was one of a numerous party assembled for the purpose of tiger-hunting, and was mounted on a very fine male elephant, that, far from being timid, was very remarkable for a courage scarcely to be kept within the bounds of prudence. This singularly fine animal having, after much beating a thick grass, hit upon the tiger's situation, uttered his roar of vengeance, which roused the lurking animal, occasioning him to rise so as to be seen distinctly.

No sooner did the tiger shew himself, than Captain Rotton, with great readiness, bending his body a little to the left, took aim at him as he stood upcrosswise, almost close to the elephant's head. The elephant no sooner espied his enemy, than he knelt down, as is common on such occasions, with the view to strike the tiger through with his tusks. At the same time the tiger, sensible of the device, as suddenly threw himself on his back; thereby evading the intended mischief, and ready to claw the elephant's face with all four feet; which were thus turned upwards. Now, whether Captain Rotton had not been in the habit of joining in such rapid evolutions, or that the elephant forgot to warn him to hold fast, we know not; but, so it happened, that the delicate situation in which he was placed, while taking his aim, added to the quickness of the elephant's change of height forward, combined to project him, without the least obstruction, from his seat, landing

him plump on the tiger's belly! This was a species of warfare to which all parties were apparently strangers. The elephant, however fearless in other respects, was alarmed at the strange round mass, the Captain being remarkably fat, which had shot like a sack over his shoulder; while the tiger, judging it to be very ungentlemanlike usage, lost no time in regaining his legs, trotting off at a round pace, and abandoning the field to the victorious Captain.

I was not present at the scene just described, but I joined the party the same evening, when all seemed to vie in rallying Captain Rotton on the very ludicrous and dangerous occurrence of the day. He did not seem to relish it, and asserted that his situation had not given rise to the least apprehension. A few, however, pressing him hard on that point, his displeasure was rather excited; and the imprudence of continuing the disagreeable theme might have induced some more unpleasant consequences, had not PAUL began to twirl his thumbs, and called our attention to one of his favourite German songs, so highly admired by himself in particular, and which he volunteered in most audible strains.

From all that has been said upon the topic, the reader will be sufficiently apprised of the very great danger occasionally inseparable from this manly diversion; and he will have observed, that many qualifications are indispensable in order to form a complete adept in this branch of sporting. As I have before mentioned in regard to hog-hunting, that it speedily

gives its votaries a good seat, or evinces the expediency of relinquishing the field to such as are better calculated for the sport; so in tiger-hunting, he who feels deficient in coolness, and whose aim is not tolerably correct, should avoid, at least should not engage as principal, in such parts of the chase as must render him liable to arduous exertion, or cause others to depend on him for individual or general support.

Where tiger-hunting is practised within certain bounds, it may be considered as salutary as any exercise with which we are acquainted. But where, as in hog-hunting, people are totally regardless of hours, and pay no attention to the powerful warnings of a brilliant sun, being loth to return unsuccessful from the field, then most assuredly the constitution will gradually suffer. The keen sportsman too often, like a failing merchant, fears, or at least neglects, to examine how the account between health and his favourite pleasure may stand; and in spite of the repeated admonitions of his medical friends, as well as of the frequent returns of bilious complaints, or not a little afraid of being classed, among his associates in debauch, as one beneath them in stamina, continues to figure in the field till, by an accumulation of disease, the hearty, robust young man is changed into "a knight of the sorrowful countenance." I have seen too many corroborating instances, in every respect, of the truth of this assertion; and have, indeed, myself been to such a degree the victim of my own infatuation, as to convince me, that, unless sporting of every kind be followed with great self-command

in all hot climates the most pernicious consequences will arise. Tiger-hunting is less under command than any other; because, as soon as the alarm is given, the hunter must sally forth, regardless of the sun's influence, his feelings, or his constitution. Besides, it may be considered that he is labouring in a greater degree, for the safety and benefit of mankind, than when pursuing a boar. Farther, when on such occasions, the object is attained, either by the tiger's death, or his ascertained escape, the sportsmen generally return to their quarters. Not so in hog-hunting, where each triumph ordinarily renders the party more eager in the search for fresh game, and banishes all consideration either for themselves, or their cattle.

Of all the diversions which most certainly, and I may say most speedily, sap the constitution, none can, in my mind, compare with snipe-shooting. In India snipes lie best during the mid-day heats; and, for the most part, being found in broad quagmires, and abounding chiefly on the flat borders of *jeels*, or perhaps among the small islands in their interior, compel those who delight in this recreation to wade probably up to the waist in water; being alternately wet and dry, while a burning sun keeps the head and upper parts of the body in a state exactly the reverse of what the lower parts experience. The short time required to boil eggs suspended in a cloth, and dipped repeatedly into boiling water, may serve to give some idea of the infallible result of such a combined attack on the principles of life. I could enumerate at least an

hundred of my acquaintances, who have sacrificed the most vigorous health to this very destructive sport; but who, strange to say, never could shake off the fatal habitude of indulging in what they neither were, nor could be, ignorant was destroying them by inches! Formerly, it was not considered sufficient to indulge in this reputed diversion alone; custom had joined to it the equally baneful practice of drinking spirits in every mode of preparation. Such was the height to which every species of excess was then carried, that the most intimate friendship was generally the shortest. I cannot give a better idea of the state of society in Bengal upwards of twenty years ago, than by observing, that I was one of a party, not exceeding sixteen in number, who met to dine with a friend in the south barracks of Berhampore, in 1796; when, happening to meet with some friends, whom we had not seen since occupying the same quarters with them in 1782, we casually mentioned our old comrades at the same place; but were generally found to wind up our retrospective details with, "Ah! poor fellow, but he's dead!" The frequent repetition of the apostrophe induced two of us to take pen and paper; when, one reckoning up those among our lost friends who had occupied the North, and the other recording the obituary of the South Rangers, we found that, in the space of little more than twenty years, we had lost one hundred and sixty-three in one list, and one hundred and fifty-seven in the other! It is worthy of remark, that our record was confined to such officers and staff, as had occupied the cantonments

during three years only; and that more than three hundred officers had never been quartered at any time at the station! What adds to the wonder of such an occurrence is, that, for the greater part of the time, very little change took place; the same corps being fixed for several years! With the exception of a few prudent men, whose moderation rendered them contemptible in the opinion of the major part of us, who were greatly attached, not only to sport, but to every species of debauchery, I believe few quitted *Berhampore* in those days untainted by disease, or without some serious injury done to their constitutions. Happily an entire reform has long since taken place throughout India.

Published by Edw.d Orme Bond Street June 1.st 1807
& by R. Ackermann 101 Strand

PLATE XIX.

THE DEAD TIGER.

It has been repeatedly remarked, that the elephant invariably puts his trunk, as far as possible, out of danger. He seems to consider it as the instrument which supplies him with food; and in case of blindness, relies upon it to save him from falling into pits, &c.; accordingly we find he does not use it as a weapon; though, from a knowledge of its great powers, one would be apt to conclude, that it would be brought to its aid on all occasions. As I lately mentioned, the trunk is extremely tender, and an attack upon it never fails to defeat the most undaunted of the race. The male seems to rely chiefly on its teeth, which in some are very large; and frequently, when attacking a tiger, will suddenly kneel, making an effort to transfix its opponent. This mode of attack seems to be an innate principle; in fact, we can scarcely imagine how a male elephant should act with the hope of success if deprived of his tusks. Yet we find the generality of them to be extremely timid, and, that ordinarily, they would rather avoid than engage in a contest. Some have attributed the extreme

aversion, so obvious in elephants, to engaging with animals far beneath them in bulk, and even their submission to the human race, to some magnifying power, with which they pretend the eye of the elephant is constructed, and by which their ideas of their own comparative superiority are completely subverted. This however is mere hypothesis, and would stand confuted by the evidence they must have of each other's bulk; which of course must be in a similar ratio increased, even were nothing else to be opposed to so vague a conjecture. As yet we are little acquainted with the anatomy of the elephant: Certainly we are not ignorant as to its osteology; but that is saying little. It is to be lamented that the heat of the climate precludes our practitioners from dissecting so particularly as to afford a complete acquaintance with the whole structure, and pathology, of so noble, as well as so useful, an animal.

I once saw an elephant use her trunk: a boar we were hunting made towards her, when she curled her trunk inwards, and, as he approached, turned rapidly to one side, applying her elastic weapon most forcibly against his side. The boar was knocked over by the blow, which resounded afar, and for a few seconds appeared to be much hurt: but the chase and defence we afterwards experienced gave us to understand, that he was not much the worse for the repulse. Elephants will frequently throw clods, or stones, at objects they may either fear or dislike. I have, on several occasions, seen them pick up lumps in ploughed land, and throw them

with considerable force, and tolerable precision, at hogs that have been near them, and from which they expected an attack. When elephants find hogs intent on getting under their bellies, with the intention to rip, they sometimes lay down with astonishing quickness; thereby not only protecting their intestines from injury, but often crushing the hog; at least giving a squeeze such as few animals could endure. I had once a little elephant which had been repeatedly charged by hogs, and used, whenever she got one under her belly, to hustle it with all four legs; kicking in such a manner as rarely failed to deprive it of the means of escape.

Though, in general, elephants being once trained to work become perfectly tractable, excepting males at the rutting season, when they are sullen and vicious, yet many are somewhat treacherous, and have a trick of flinging out a hind leg at objects they chance not to like: these kicks, from the size of the limb, and its apparent unwieldiness, one would think might be sustained without any great injury. Such is by no means the case: the strength of the animal is not more conspicuous in any act than in kicking. They do not lash out like a horse, nor with the motion of an ox; but, poising themselves on the opposite hind leg, throw out that which is next to the object of vengeance, almost in a right line; much the same as if a paviour's rammer were swung from the same situation.

Those of the natives who wish to have elephants completely qualified for tiger-hunting, take the greatest pains to have

such as promise well trained by the most expert *mohouts*. Few females are deemed fit to be employed in this way; on the other hand, such males as have long teeth, with a good curve, are considered most eligible. Nor can an elephant well be too large for encountering a tiger. It is to be observed, that, although a prince will obtain the finest animals that can be found, and go to great expence in having them fully instructed, yet that such are not selected for his own use in the field. At least the most powerful will generally be seen without any rider but the *mohout*; who perhaps may be provided with a spear. Such elephants are urged to attack the tiger with their teeth; on which they will receive the charge sometimes with great dexterity; causing the assailant to transfix, or at least to wound himself in his spring. There are, however, very few elephants that can be brought to perfection: nine in ten of them being disgusted with the sport, and giving way to very ordinary attacks. Hence a really staunch one is of considerable value.

It is worthy of remark, that such elephants as are newly caught, possess far more courage than those long domesticated. Probably, this superiority arises from their often falling in with tigers in their wild state, and being compelled to stand on their defence; or, that, from the frequency of such rencontres, they acquire a habit of indifference. Add to this, it is observable in all animals, that domestication assuredly breaks the spirit; rendering them passive, and causing a certain degree of timidity, operating greatly to their disadvan-

tage in many respects. Nothing more completely illustrates the truth of this position, than the certainty, that a jungle cock, which has been born and reared in a wild state, though far smaller than the general run of game cocks, will, from its superior keenness, and activity, in all instances be found victorious! The natives of Hindostan, I mean the Mussulmans, are, like the Malays, wondrously attached to cock fighting; and in both countries the above experiment has been tried, where jungle cocks could be obtained; which is very seldom indeed.

The common method of training an elephant to attack tigers is with a stuffed skin; which being laid in his way, as he proceeds through a grass jungle, at first usually excites some alarm; but the elephant speedily becomes reconciled to the object, and, after a few trials, may be brought, not only to view it with indifference, but to put his foot on the supposed carcase; rolling it backwards and forwards, as it were for amusement; and occasionally bearing his whole weight thereon. When sufficiently reconciled to the complexion and feel of the fictitious enemy, the elephant is taught to receive it on his teeth, when thrown towards his head by one or two men. After this he is made to kneel, and press his teeth through the stuffing; so as to fix it to the ground. During all these parts of the tuition, the *mohout* uses every soothing means; caressing the elephant, and supplying him liberally with such dainties as he seems to prefer: thus, not only rendering him sensible of the advantage attendant upon his acquiescence and docility of disposition, but creating a regard

for his keeper, which in the sequel is often found to contribute much to his safety.

Thus far elephants, in general, may be led without shewing much disinclination: some, however, take fright in the course of training, and become so invincibly obstinate, that neither force nor coaxing can induce them to proceed. Such, ordinarily, prove far worse than they were previous to any measures being taken to instruct them. But the severe part of the trial is yet to come. The inanimate object has, perhaps, been viewed with indifference; but when a boy is put within the skin, stuffed to its utmost dimensions, and caused to proceed, at first with silence, and afterwards with loud howlings, the elephant generally in following will shew some uneasiness. In this stage, however, he is not required to assault; but when a calf, or other animal, is substituted in lieu of the human stuffing, then the elephant is urged to the attack, and in every instance to shew his learning. I have before informed the reader, that elephants are extremely jealous of all small animals running near, but especially behind, them; and I may here add, that all, in general, would rather confront, or follow, a large beast than a small one. Most, indeed, feel the greatest uneasiness when dogs are near them, and move sideways so as to avoid them when approaching. The old topic of magnifying optics, mentioned in the last number, will perhaps be revived in behalf of such apprehensions; not however to my conviction.

During the time that an elephant is in training, it is held

prudent to accustom him to the sight and smell of any tiger which may be kept in a cage, &c.; and, especially, to debar him the sight of such tigers as, during the course of hunting, may be in an irritated state. When a tiger is killed, the elephant should then be brought up to roll, press, and transfix him, as before specified; and, if the noble animal shew no distrust, the carcase may be laid on his back. This part of the ceremony is, however, the most difficult of the whole; and if not managed with great delicacy and caution, may ruin the speculation completely. It is astonishing with what jealousy even the best trained elephant will tolerate the brindled burthen! Their anxiety becomes extreme; and in proportion to their knowledge of the tiger's nature and prowess, so do they become tenacious of allowing even one, in the death of which they have been instrumental, to be placed on their pads. It is not less curious, that some elephants, which never can be brought to approach a live tiger, will without hesitation allow themselves to be laden with a dead one; and exhibit no symptoms of apprehension, or of distrust, on the occasion. But I recollect seeing a tiger, which had been insufficiently secured on the back of an elephant of this description, fall off on the way home; thereby agitating the elephant so much, as to defeat every endeavour to replace the carcase; which, after all, we were compelled to convey on a *hackery*, or cart: no other elephant in the field would submit to be its bearer!

Horses are highly alarmed at both the smell and sight of a

tiger. They generally become so terrified as to lose their presence of mind; and, in a trembling state, exhibiting even more than Mr. Stubbs ever pourtrayed in his excellent paintings, seem to have lost the power to escape. It sometimes happens, that a bold horse is the means of saving not only himself and rider, but many others; and of this an instance occurred where four of us following a hog, close, the one after the other, our leader pushed through a small thick patch of grass; his horse, however, when in its centre, suddenly started, and flew off at a tangent; the next in succession would, in all probability, have felt the force of a tiger which lay concealed, had he not, in lieu of stopping short, as was to have been expected, sprung over the beast, which partly rose and shewed himself; giving a hint to us who were following, to avoid the danger. Some others of the party, who were amusing themselves with shooting from elephants, there being abundance of black partridges, obeyed our summons; and we had the pleasure of seeing the object of our terror changed into an innocent burthen for one of the elephants.

I never yet heard of a tiger infesting a country, nor indeed of one being killed, but what he was "*the largest ever seen!!!*" However, in spite of such frequency of monstrous growth, I will venture to assert, that nine in ten do not measure ten feet, from the tip of the nose to the tip of the tail. I am sensible, that, when in a state of provocation, they swell themselves greatly; for which the bristling up of their furs would account sufficiently. Many persons, however, think they

possess the power of inflating their skins, in the moment of attack; and I am rather disposed, from my observations both in respect to tigers and their epitome, the cat, and indeed other animals, to join in such a belief. Those who have not seen the difference, would hardly believe the change which takes place, almost instantaneously, after the tiger's last gasp! His alarming appearance in some measure remains; the grim savage look being unchanged; but the sides fall in, and would lead to the supposition of the animal having died a natural death. I have known one or two exceptions from this; but then the tigers were remarkably fat, and had fallen with little opposition to the hunters.

Whether it be, that we are conscious in regard to a tiger's disposition; or, that there be something expressive of it inseparable from his figure and appearance in general, I know not; but, even when dead, men as well as animals feel much affected in their presence: a certain creeping, shuddering sensation pervades all. Dogs take a tour on seeing the carcase, and horses shew the most fixed antipathy! The efforts of the *syces* to bring their steeds to the spot where a tiger lays dead, generally avail nothing; but, for the most part, by agitating their minds, cause them to rear and kick, in that high style for which the horses of Hindostan are famous. The *syce* generally contents himself with keeping hold of the *bhaughdure*, or halter; observing, however, rather to let go altogether than to run the least risque of self-injury, whatever accident may thence occur to others.

It is not less curious, that an elephant keeps his trunk as scrupulously from too close an approach to a dead tiger, as he does from a living one. There is a certain instinct about this semi-rational animal, that seems to pervade every act of its life, and causes it to secure a member on which its whole dependance for sustenance is rested. Nor can we but admire the wondrous use to which it applies it, when no danger as to its safety is to be apprehended. In describing the method of extricating an elephant from a slough, its importance is exhibited; without such means, indeed, all the powers within the scope of human exertion, in many situations would be of no avail! To a blind elephant, exclusive of the circumstances attendant on the supply of food, the trunk becomes invaluable. It is a curious but well known fact, that such as are unhappily deprived of sight can proceed at a good pace over very unequal ground, avoiding lumps and hollows, stepping over ditches, and appearing to far less disadvantage than we should be apt to think must attend so serious a privation. They very rarely touch the ground with the trunk; but projecting it forward as far as it can be extended, they let the tip, which is a little curled inwards, so as to prevent straws, &c. from running into the nostrils, as it were skim along the surface; and thus regulate their steps by an exquisite sense, with which that organ must indisputably be endued!

The innumerable small streams that water Bengal, forming in the rainy season deep and rapid courses, but becoming at other times insignificant, render it necessary, during the hot

weather, when perhaps only a muddy stagnate puddle is left, to throw over many small temporary bridges, or causeways; generally constructed of brush-wood and grass brought from the neighbouring jungles. These not being very firmly compacted, though covered perhaps near a foot deep with earth, vibrate very sensibly, even when trod by foot passengers; and often feel as if utterly unequal to sustain a man and horse. Many such bridges may be found during a morning's march; they must be crossed; even though there be but little water, and that the banks present no difficulty. To attempt riding through, or to cross an elephant even unladen, would be hazardous in the extreme; the generality of these small rivulets, especially such as are within reach of the tides, having such very loose muddy beds, as would swamp the largest animal.

The elephant possesses a nice discrimination; and, previous to venturing himself on a bridge of such a construction, invariably feels with his trunk. If he be satisfied, from the first trial, of the sufficiency of the structure, he will proceed to cross on it, with a slow, cautious pace; obviously sensible of his own weight, and watchful as to the effect of every step. If, by chance, he should feel cause for alarm, he either recedes with precipitation, in spite of every opposition, or wheeling suddenly round, abruptly flies the danger; without any deference for whatever may chance to be in his way back to *terra-firma!* We cannot but admire this principle of self-preservation in an animal which, in passing through the streets,

is often seen to remove children with its trunk, that, being in its way, would, but for such tender care, be subjected to injury from its footsteps! The elephant is not, however, frightened by the vibration of the bridges, and causeways, above described. He may be seen to pass, with sufficient confidence, over many that tremble extremely under his pressure. He nicely discriminates between the elasticity of strength, and the tottering of weakness. Nay, he will often discover insufficiency where heavy carriages may have passed in safety; and, notwithstanding all the means resorted to by his impatient, and perhaps too confident *mohout*, will persist in his objections to cross, until, by some additional supports, his fears of being injured may be completely removed!

It is the same on arrival at the temporary piers constructed at the crossings of great rivers; as also when urged to enter a platformed boat; for the purpose of being conveyed across. If the boat be not sufficiently large to bear the pressure of the elephant's first steps, without inclining too much, and causing apprehension in the animal's mind, it proves sometimes absolutely impossible to get him on board. On such occasions, if there be other elephants at hand, one should be embarked before him; when, probably, the obstinate gentleman may follow. If, however, he should still persist, in spite of the fireworks, camels, &c. urging him forward, recourse must be had to floating him over between two large boats; or he may, eventually, be induced to swim over in company with other elephants.

In the preceding Plates I have given the position of howdahs variously; so as to enable the reader to form a complete idea in respect to their shape, &c. In the Plate annexed to this Number, the form of that kind shaped like a phaeton or gig-body is conspicuously exhibited. The position of the elephant which is kneeling, with its teeth goring the tiger, cannot fail to afford satisfactory intelligence on that head. The trappings have been varied according to the most common patterns and contrasts; while, on the whole, there will be found in each Plate somewhat either novel, or, in some measure, different from what may have been formerly represented. In this Plate I have introduced an ornament called the *surpaish*, which is rarely used by Europeans, but among the natives is considered as an indispensable part of the paraphernalia. This is a kind of skull-cap made of the same stuff as the other mountings, and, invariably, of the same colours as the *jolah* and *punkey*; the former of which covers the elephant in general, while the latter, which is suspended from rings fastened to the lower edge of the body of the howdah, serves, by its position, to conceal the ropes and beams that fasten the machine to the pad.

The native princes, and sometimes their *vaqueels* or ambassadors, as well as their great officers, have a number of sumpter elephants, which convey refreshments, and attend the chief closely throughout his journey. Sometimes men of rank imitate the sovereign, by having very large kettle drums, called *nagarahs*, slung across elephants or camels; these are

beaten the whole length of the journey. I know nothing more tiresome than the perpetual jingling of large bells, suspended from the pads of elephants preceding the great man, two or three hundred yards from each other, to announce his approach. The motion of the elephants occasions the bells to strike at every step. This may be music in the estimation of the natives, who have no idea of our perfection in that science. A whimsical story is related of the late Nabob Asoph ul Dowlah, who, having been invited to a grand concert, on being asked how he liked the music, after the needful approbationary *waw! waw!* observed, that it was all very fine, but that he was in particular delighted with the first part; alluding to that abominable jargon, which ever attends the tuning of instruments: "a custom" which the great Handel thought "more honoured in the breach than in the observance," and accordingly so regulated the bands over which he presided, that all entered the orchestra completely in tune, and thus annihilated that part of the performance which so exquisitely gratified his Highness the Nabob of Oude!

Published by Robt Orme Bond Street May 1st 1807
J.&C. Walker Sc.t Clements Inn

PLATE XX.

SHOOTERS COMING BY SURPRISE ON A TIGER.

WHERE the cover is very high, and where walking would be dangerous, or too troublesome, an elephant will be found extremely serviceable. This is the case either in grass or in underwood; both for safety, and for the convenience of seeing the birds distinctly. It certainly is at first difficult to shoot from an elephant; but in the course of practice the motion becomes familiar to the hand and eye; and, for the most part, we find such as persevere in this method become as skilful as others on foot. The habits of elephants, which pluck up grass, or tear off boughs incessantly, and, being incommoded by flies, are perpetually agitated in the endeavour to get rid of them, cause a good deal of motion, which effectually deranges even the most exact marksman for a while.

The annexed Plate gives a full view of a person mounted on an elephant, having nothing but the bare pad. In this

way the motion is less felt, than in a howdah; but it is by far less convenient. My opinion respecting the preference to any particular form of the howdah, has been before expressed: I will here repeat, that the phaeton or gig-body is by far the best; especially when the upper rail work, or standards, are of iron, with broad leather straps; which, yielding to the pressure, obviate that very unpleasant sensation produced by a bar of wood, or other hard substance, perpetually swinging against the back, at every pace the elephant takes.

As the most dangerous situations should be well known, and as this Work may fall into the hands of persons about to proceed to India, I shall in a future Number, as well as in this instance, lay some stress on the imprudence, and I may say inutility, of venturing into such places as appear, according to our sporting term, "rather tigerish." There are many spots abounding with game, which none will venture into on foot. We cannot always judge from appearances; though, on the whole, they are tolerably indicative of the real state of the case. There are, however, certain matters which may be adduced, and serve as a general guide.

Wherever peacocks and spotted deer abound, the tiger will generally be a visitor: the borders of jungles containing such game are highly dangerous; they are, mostly, to be found in covers of grass mixed with underwood, with small ravines intersecting; in which either small courses of water or stagnant pools are to be seen. And it is to be, above all things, noticed, that the extent of the cover by no means governs in

this particular: frequently a very small jungle, remote from larger tracts of wilderness, being infested; notwithstanding such tigers as are from time to time discovered may be killed in succession. There appear to be certain situations naturally so acceptable to game of all kinds, that they never fail to contain abundance of every description. Tigers, of course, do not breed in small covers, but find their way from distant jungles, and take up their abode where they can meet with a good supply of prey.

A companion on an elephant is by no means favourable to shooting, as the parties inevitably are mutually constrained. One generally alights, making his way through the cover, by means of the numerous paths; while the other aids in putting up the game, chiefly peacocks, black and grey partridges, florikens and quails, causing the elephant to proceed through the more dense parts; where the peacocks, in particular, take shelter during the heat of the day, and in which they find abundance of beetles, and other provision. The keen sportsman, often too regardless of the hazard, being accompanied by his questing spaniels, and by servants conveying a supply of refreshment and an umbrella, and who are also provided with latties to beat the covers, proceeds along such parts as appear most favourable to his recreation. Possibly months or years may elapse without the most trifling accident; many, indeed, have been so fortunate as to go through their whole career of sporting, without even seeing or hearing a tiger. Others in a short time have experienced the reverse; being

so unlucky as to lose many favourite dogs, and to find themselves repeatedly in imminent danger.

However, those who resort much to heavy covers must, now and then, expect their sport to be interrupted by a sudden growl or bark, which is very abrupt and impressive. This announces the tiger's presence; and may, in general, be said to imply his having seized a dog. The others, led by the noise, perhaps rush to the spot, whence for the most part they return as quickly as they went, and with the most decisive tokens of fear indicated in every step and feature; leaving their unfortunate fellow creature to his fate. The panic occasioned by the tiger's growl, and more especially if he be seen, or that the sound be not far distant, generally proves the signal for flight among the attendants; each shifting for himself. The most prudent course an armed person can adopt is, to retire slowly, keeping a front to the quarter whence the noise proceeded, and in readiness to fire in case the tiger should follow; which, however, is not generally to be expected; he having already made a prey, which, so far from quitting, he would probably begin to devour, or drag to some other part of the cover.

But in retreating some caution is necessary; both on account of the numbers of old wells that are to be found throughout the country; and lest, in evading one danger, the party stumble on some other. An anecdote is related of a gentleman who, in the course of shooting, came suddenly upon a sleeping tiger. Wishing to be safe out of the sight

and *smell* of the animal, which appeared disturbed by the unintentional visit, the gentleman turned about, and was just commencing a run, when, to his utter astonishment and consternation, he beheld another tiger; luckily fast asleep also!

I have observed, that the spaniels ordinarily fly the danger with precipitation. Such is found to be mostly the case: but, in describing the *dhole*, or wild dog, which is the subject of the next Plate, it will be seen, that on many occasions, dogs of a very small breed, have not only faced tigers, but have attacked them with surprising courage and effect. This, however, is by no means to be expected; nor is an attack on a tiger, under the common circumstances which occur in shooting in small parties, and especially at any distance from a camp or town, at all justifiable. I am aware that instances may be quoted, of tigers having been killed in this way; and great credit has been given on the occasion. Yet I cannot think such adventitious events a proper guide for others: they resemble too much those rash measures in military life, where success covers the imprudent hero with laurels; while the sensible part of mankind cannot but condemn that temerity which, had it failed, would have ruined the adventurer's fame for ever!

A remarkable circumstance took place some years ago at *Aughdeep*, on the Cossimbazar Island. Two officers, the one a captain of artillery, the other commandant of a battalion, after a morning's march, went into the jungles to shoot deer, or hogs. They proceeded to a small *tope*, or mango plantation,

in which there was some underwood; and, in their way, met a villager, who stated that a tiger was laying asleep under one of the bushes. They were conducted to the spot; previously agreeing to go on different sides of the bush, so as to fire across each other's range, and to draw the trigger by signal. They both fired; when each exclaimed, "he's dead!" However, on more near approach, they found two, a tiger and a tigress; both killed by their respective shots!

It is utterly impossible to state with tolerable certainty, where tigers are to be found, or otherwise: they usually have several haunts, which they visit occasionally; and they are frequently to be found in such scanty covers as would imply madness in the animal, for using so little precaution against discovery. I recollect an instance at *Bowal*, near *Dacca*, where, as a numerous party were going out in the evening, with the intention to shoot, a large tiger was suddenly roused by an elephant, on which a lady was mounted; though the grass was very thin, and not more than two feet high. It was immediately killed with little difficulty, and conveyed to the *bungalow*, or shooting seat, which was not more than three hundred yards distant. The country around was, to be sure, amply stocked with tigers; which, throughout the nights, used to amuse us with their dismal howlings in every direction. When one tiger howls, others in different jungles are sure to respond; and at *Bowal* there were four covers all within a quarter of a mile, from which our ears were constantly saluted.

However dangerous every kind of sporting necessarily was in such a situation, yet I never saw so few accidents; nor did I ever witness more enthusiasm and enterprise. An excellent pack of hounds, good horses, and abundance of elephants, rendered the field delightful; while the hospitable, kind, and pleasing demeanour of our host, Mr. Matthew Day, Collector of the district, made the interior equally agreeable!

Tigers do not like to remain among noises of any kind; and are, in particular, very averse to the report of fire-arms. Nevertheless, hunger will occasion them sometimes, not only to remain concealed amidst the disturbances attendant on sporting, but even to approach and make a prey. Leopards are more daring than royal tigers, often snapping up dogs from the very foot of a shooter, even after the report of his piece. Doctor Stark, who was surgeon at Dacca, went one evening from *Boval* to shoot by the skirts of a long ridge of grass, and underwood, abounding with every species of game; when, having shot a bird, which fell at the edge of the grass, his favourite pointer ran to take it up; at that moment a leopard darted out, and carried him without ceremony into the cover. His master, deeply chagrined at the accident, instantly rushed into the grass, to attack the leopard; which, luckily, had gone off to some distance with his booty. We cannot but admire the feelings and courage which actuated Mr. Stark at the moment; but we doubt whether his cooler reflection sanctioned such an attempt, which certainly should not be held up as an object of imitation.

The banks of rivers, especially such as are not navigable, generally abound with game. Here the grass is usually long; and being unfrequented, affords to the game a most acceptable asylum. When such situations are known, the shooter ordinarily numbers them among his occasional resorts; seldom failing to return with ample proofs of the quantity of birds, &c. they contain. He must not expect always to have his diversion unmolested: the tiger will now and then satisfy him, that, in point of judgment, he is at least equal to the sportsman. If there happen to be a copse, it is a very great inducement to peacocks; but there will be a greater certainty of meeting with tigers; which, in all probability, view deer and pea-fowls much the same as a cat does rats and sparrows.

There is a long slip of grass jungle not far above *Termebony Nullah*, in the *Bhaughulpore* district, which, being mixed with underwood, and having some mango, and other trees scattered through it, skirts the Ganges for about two miles. Very early in the mornings the trees may frequently be seen covered with peacocks, which fly up in the evenings, and roost there all night. An officer, Lieutenant Underwood, who was proceeding in charge of the boats of a detachment, landed in the evening for the purpose of getting a few peacocks; it was not long before he brought down one that had ascended for the night. The bird fluttered much; but at length fell into a small open space, towards which Mr. Underwood ran, in order to make sure of him. It often happens, that such peacocks as recover their legs, if only winged, will run so fast

as to require a good dog to overtake them. The reader may easily conceive what was the sportsman's surprise, on approaching the area, when he saw no less than three tigers, that appeared to have been asleep, but were roused by the report of the piece! He did not think it worth while to stand upon the ceremony of picking up his bird, which lay dead close to the tigers; but returned to his *budgrow*, resolving to be very cautious how he followed his inclination to shoot peacocks!

Within a very few days before the occurrence above related, I was in very great danger. Being out in the evening, rather too late, for it was getting towards dusk, I saw in a patch of beautiful *moonje* grass, interspersed with a few low bushes, several spotted deer lying asleep. I crept close enough to get a good aim at a fine buck, which was not above a dozen yards from me. While I was levelling, I observed something strange agitate the grass, but a few feet on the other side of the buck: it was nothing less than the tail of a tiger, waving in that extatic manner we observe in cats about to seize a bird. The moment for drawing the trigger was delayed by the sight of what I did not at first sufficiently distinguish: and I should probably have fired at the deer, which I could scarcely miss, had not the tiger put in a more forcible claim, by springing on the animal thus doubly devoted to destruction, and rendered it expedient for me to preserve the means of defence; not that I could with truth assert, that I was so cool and collected at the moment as

to avail myself, had it been requisite, of the loaded piece I held in my hands: for, I much fear, my apprehensions, or rather the complete privation of sense which overpowered me for a few seconds, would have made me but an indifferent recorder of any facts that might have occurred during the first moments of surprise. As to my retreat, if it was not conducted in the most complete order, for my servants had left me in the lurch, it was however effected without loss. The tiger was content with what he had got; and, though I certainly envied his prize, I did not feel the least inclination to dispute the possession; and therefore abandoned the field without delay. The other deer dispersed; but one of them passing by a servant belonging to an officer in our camp, who had a loaded piece, the man, who was an excellent sportsman, shot him.

Having thus explained the danger attendant on shooting in particular kinds of cover, I shall proceed to inform the reader, that the figure seen in the Plate carrying a stick over his shoulder, laden with game, is one of the common *palankeen* bearers of the upper country. The other hand bears a *soorye*, or earthen vessel, filled with water. This being of a very porous sandy earth, though hard baked, generally keeps its own surface moist; and, being besides covered with a cloth, usually a piece of red *curroah*, manufactured in the country, and peculiar to Hindostan, which is often immersed or soaked so as to keep it constantly wet, renders the water remarkably cool, even in the hottest day. At the houses of gentlemen, although the water for table use, it being an article of general

beverage in its simple state, is always kept cool in this manner, yet artificial means, such as agitation with salt-petre, &c. are invariably used both for wine and for water; sometimes refrigerating them to such a degree as to crack the glasses into which they are poured. A very slight degree of cold in so very warm an atmosphere causes the air immediately in contact with the glasses to form large globules on its exterior, which stand like an heavy dew thereon.

The full display afforded of the pad, will enable the reader to form a competent judgment as to the space, as well as in regard to the powers of elephants. The ancients have favoured us with descriptions of the manner in which they equipped elephants, with towers carrying from six to eight combatants. Many have asserted, that all animals have degenerated; and that the elephant of former times was far more stupendous than what we see in our days. Allowing it to be so; let us, on the other hand, avail ourselves of the same clamour, which has been so often urged, as to the great falling off of our own species in size. Comparing the two, and surely nothing can be fairer, the proportion should be the same. Without doubting as to the use made of elephants among the ancients, we may surely be permitted to use our own faculties, in judging as to what could be effected by their means. Though it is said we have lost some of the fine arts, yet our eyes remain to us; and we have the additional advantage of experience, added to the innumerable and acute researches of enlightened and sensible men.

The moderns have discovered, that no means exist for securing any machine which could safely convey six men, allowing each such room as must be indispensably needful for combatants. And they are not, by any means, uninformed of the many very certain modes of repelling the attack of an elephant; such as fire, noise, and especially by wounding the proboscis, or trunk. I am aware that when intoxicated, an elephant becomes, like a drunken man, insensible to danger, and would fight his shadow; but, unluckily for those who would argue, that such should be, and was, the state in which they were used, we have a thousand incontestable proofs, that a drunken elephant is utterly unmanageable; generally proving mischievous to all alike; defying control; and becoming, in every respect, a very unfit tool for any particular party, or purpose!

END OF VOL. I.

J. M'Creery, Printer,
Black Horse Court, London.

BOOKS

TO BE HAD OF H. R. YOUNG,

56, PATERNOSTER-ROW.

	£.	s.	d.
BORDER ANTIQUITIES OF ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND, by WALTER SCOTT, Esq.; containing Ninety-six fine Engravings of the principal Seats, Castles, and remains of Antiquity, particularly celebrated in the Border Conflicts between the English and Scotch. 2 vols. medium 4to. extra boards . .	7	7	0
——— Imperial 4to. ditto	10	10	0
——— Proofs on India paper	18	18	0
LASKEY'S DESCRIPTION OF THE NAPOLEON MINT MEDALS, with a fine Portrait of Bonaparte. Royal 8vo. extra boards	0	18	0
———Imperial 8vo, on drawing paper	1	11	6
LUCIEN BONAPARTE'S GALLERY, containing One Hundred and Forty-two Plates. Super-royal 4to. boards	4	4	0
DITTO, bound in morocco	5	5	0
CHALCOGRAPHIMANIA, a curious Satirical Work on Print and Book Collectors, by SAMUEL IRELAND. 8vo. boards . . .	0	10	6
CATALOGUE of an extensive Collection of Portraits and topographical Views, for illustration	0	1	6
DEUCHAR's (of Edinburgh) ETCHINGS. Three Hundred and Eighty Plates, etched by this celebrated Engraver, (styled the Scotch Worlidge), consisting of his own designs, with imitations of the best works of Ostade, Bega, Rembrandt, Van Vliet, and others, chiefly of the Dutch School. 3 vols. super-royal 4to.	15	15	0
DITTO, elegantly bound in morocco	19	19	0

BOOKS to be had of H. R. YOUNG, 56, Paternoster-Row.

	£.	s.	d.
MUSÉE DU NAPOLÉON, 10 tom. imperial 8vo. containing upwards of 700 Plates by the most celebrated French artists. French boards	34	0	0
——— elegant, in morocco	42	0	0
EARLOM AND TURNER'S ONE HUNDRED PORTRAITS OF CHARACTERS ILLUSTRIOUS IN BRITISH HISTORY, with a Biographical Memoir of each person. Super-royal 4to.	6	6	0
——— bound in morocco	7	7	0
FOREIGN FIELD SPORTS, 110 Plates finely coloured, royal 4to. boards (Published at 11*l.* 11*s.*)	7	7	0
GUERCINO'S WORKS, engraved by Bartolozzi, after the original designs in his Majesty's Collection, 155 Plates. 2 vols. imperial folio, boards	10	10	0
HOWITT'S BRITISH SPORTSMAN, 4to. boards	1	16	0
——— bound in morocco	2	12	6
——— New Work on ANIMALS, 400 Plates, royal 4to. boards	3	3	0
——— elegantly bound	4	4	0
IRELAND'S ILLUSTRATIONS OF HOGARTH, 3 vols. royal 8vo. numerous Plates, boards	4	14	6
MIDDIMAN'S SELECT VIEWS, 4to. boards	3	3	0
NORTH AND SOUTH WALES, by Malkin and Bingley. 3 vols. 8vo. Plates, boards	1	1	0
PERRY'S CONCHOLOGY. Finely coloured, folio, boards (Published at 16*l.* 16*s.*)	8	8	0
SPILSBURY'S GEMS, 30 Plates, 4to. half bound	2	2	0
SWIFT'S WORKS, by Walter Scott. 19 vols. large paper, boards (Published at 15*l.* 4*s.*)	9	9	0
——— calf gilt	14	0	0
SMITH'S ANTIQUITIES OF LONDON, super-royal 4to. 97 Plates	3	13	6

00045787

Digitized with financial assistance from the Government of Maharashtra on 21 October, 2015